This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

THE

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

PRESENTED BY

Hon. George L. Rives

30 Jan. 1914

727 TUDOR (Henry). Narrative of a Tour in North America. Comprising Mexico, the United States, and Cuba. 2 vols. 8vo. boards, uncut, pp. 468–548. London, 1834.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

2. Canada. "
3 Mexico. "
4. Cuba. "

NARRATIVE

OF A

TOUR IN NORTH AMERICA.

NARRATIVE

OF A

TOUR IN NORTH AMERICA;

COMPRISING

MEXICO,

THE MINES OF REAL DEL MONTE, THE UNITED STATES, AND THE BRITISH COLONIES:

WITH AN EXCURSION

TO

THE ISLAND OF CUBA.

IN A SERIES OF LETTERS,

Written in the Years 1831-2.

By HENRY TUDOR, Esq.
BARRISTER AT LAW.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
JAMES DUNCAN, PATERNOSTER ROW.

M DCCC.XXXIV.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
656728
AND
IONS.
1914 L

LONDON:
J. MOYES, CASTLE STREET, LEICESTER SQUARE.

TO

ROWLAND HODGSON, Esq.

OF HIGHFIELD, NEAR SHEFFIELD,

AS

A HUMBLE BUT MOST SINCERE TRIBUTE TO EXALTED WORTH,

UNSULLIED INTEGRITY OF HEART,

AND THE MOST EXPANSIVE BENEVOLENCE:

AND IN TESTIMONY

OF DEEP GRATITUDE FOR MOST

VALUABLE BENEFITS BESTOWED,

KINDNESSES UNREMITTINGLY EVINCED,

AND OBLIGATIONS ZEALOUSLY CONFERRED,

THIS WORK

IS DEDICATED,

BY HIS AFFECTIONATE AND GRATEFUL FRIEND,

THE AUTHOR.

ПЕРША
МІСЬКА
ЛІКАРНЯ

PREFACE.

In venturing to submit the following Work to public notice, the Author is by no means influenced by the vain ambition of seeing himself in print, but is induced by the higher motive of endeavouring to do justice to a much-abused and slandered people, whose fate it has hitherto been to be misrepresented by those who ought to have cherished the very opposite feeling.

The voyage across the Atlantic was undertaken for the purpose of re-establishing a state of health somewhat impaired, as also of visiting the only quarter of the globe which the writer had not seen; and in order to behold, among the wonders of the New World, the magnificent Cataract of Niagara.

Nothing was farther from the Author's intention than the publication of the remarks that might be suggested in the

course of his excursion; and had he not perceived an unhappy and unwarrantable tendency in American tourists, particularly in the authoress of a work entitled "Domestic Manners of the Americans," to sully the fair reputation, and to depreciate whatever is excellent in the rising greatness of our Transatlantic brethren, his observations would have been confined to the narrow sphere of his own family circle.

The Author feels it his bounden duty, at the same time, to make one honourable exception to the generality of American travellers in the person of Mr. Stuart, who has recently published a work entitled "Three Years in North America." In the liberal and enlightened views of this gentleman, he acknowledges, with equal pleasure and candour, that he fully coincides; and he is happy to bear his humble testimony to the general tone of good feeling, good taste, and fidelity, by which his observations on the manners, principles, and institutions, of the citizens of the United States, are characterised throughout.

With respect to the observations of Mrs. Trollope, at once uncharitable as they are, and illogical in their deductions, the Writer has felt it his duty to make some remarks, which will be found towards the latter part of the second volume.

It was not till some time after the Author's return to England that his reluctance to give publicity to the following Letters was overcome. They had been written (with some few alterations in reference to the press,) to various friends in England, during the hurried intervals of travelling — but little favourable to study and the refinements of elegant composition—and without the smallest intention of having them submitted to the public eye. He might, perhaps, be permitted to mention, as an additional motive to his final determination, the pressing requests of private friends; but as this apology has become rather common-place from repeated use, and as the motive was in truth quite of secondary importance, he prefers resting on the more solid ground of attempting to rescue from

unmerited obloquy the character and institutions of a nation to which, as Englishmen, we ought to be attached as well by the ties of policy as by the rights of consanguinity.

The Author frankly acknowledges that he feels proud of the descendants of the mother-country, who, inheriting as they do an equal spirit and enterprise with their British ancestors, have done, and are still doing, more to extend the British name and language throughout the boundless regions of the western world than even their aristocratic progenitors. Instead of entertaining an ignoble jealousy respecting their rising greatness and importance, he willingly confesses that the pride of his honest feeling, at least on this point, is fully identified with theirs. He feels convinced that if, in the revolution of ages, the British Isles, like the empires of ancient times, should be destined to fall from the grandeur of their present position in Europe, their inhabitants will find, on the shores of America, a second and more ex-

tended Britain, characterised by true English feelings and associations, amid which, like the fabled phœnix, they may rise again with renovated vigour from the ashes of the parent state. Long may the unexampled prosperity of the Anglo-American nation continue, and the progressive developement of her resources be as auspicious as the happy result that has hitherto marked the commencement!

The Writer of the following Work lays not the smallest claim to literary merit. His statement is simple and unvarnished, and rests its principal credit on the faithfulness of its details, and the sentiments of honest feeling which have suggested its publication. This sentiment, entertained towards a community from many individuals of which he has received marked hospitalities and kindness, in his endeavours to rectify the gross misrepresentations so wantonly indulged against them, has alone induced him to take up his pen, and has invariably guided its course through the following pages. It has been his ruling

motive in preparing for the press, and will best sanction the publication which he now offers to the world.

Should this motive be fairly appreciated, as he trusts it will be, the Author has no doubt that he will receive from the liberality of the public that credit for his work to which it will, in that case, be entitled. He is induced more particularly to hope for this result from the consideration of its being the first attempt on which he has ever ventured.

Though the tenour of the following Narrative is, from a sense of impartial justice, generally eulogistic of the people and institutions of the United States, yet the Author is not so blinded by his admiration of their rapid and unequalled advancement to a high degree of civilisation, as to be unconscious of their defects —since perfection belongs no more to communities than to individuals—and on which, where they have occurred to his observation, as in several instances of wanton misconduct in persons belonging to the

state of Kentucky and others, he has indulged the freedom of remark.

If, in conclusion, the Author shall be so happy as to create in the minds of the citizens of the Union a better understanding of English feeling towards them, and shall have satisfied them that they are not to regard the thoughtless and malicious severity which some evil-minded persons have so unwarrantably exercised to their prejudice, as any criterion of British sentiment, he will have fully and most gratefully gained his object; and in the producing of so desirable a result will feel perfectly consoled for the perhaps inefficient accomplishment of his design.

London, January 1834.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

LETTER I.

Voyage across the Atlantic — Emigrants — Hail-storms — Two Atheists on board — Banks of Newfoundland — Fogs — Icebergs — Fishing for Mackerel — Whales — News-boats — Sandy Hook — New York Bay — Dinner at the City Hotel..... *Page* 1

LETTER II.

Description of New York—Tables of Comparative Population —Number of Newspapers published—City Hall—Exchange —Churches—Distribution of Religious Sects—The Battery — New York Ladies — American Curiosity — The Navy-Yard—The Table d'Hôte—Rapidity of Eating—Letter of Credit — Quick-sightedness of a Banker — Journey to Philadelphia — New Brunswick — Princeton — Picture of George III. — Delaware — Bordentown — Approach to Philadelphia..... *Page* 20

LETTER III.

Cheapness of Travelling — Chesapeake and Delaware Canal — Chesapeake Bay — Baltimore — Equivocal Accommodation of American Coaches — Baltimore and Ohio Rail-road — Ingenious Principle of Locomotion—Discussion on Slavery —Washington—The Capitol — Houses of Congress — The Potomac — Alexandria — Mount Vernon, Country Seat of Washington — His Tomb in the Grounds — Museum at Alexandria — Relics of the Patriot.....*Page* 46

LETTER IV.

Fire-flies—Description of Baltimore—The Washington Monument—Baltimore and Ohio Rail-road—Cathedral—Battle Monument — Charles Carroll —Vanity of the Americans — The American Novelist — Description of Philadelphia — United States' Bank — Pennsylvania Bank — Comparative Tables of Population of Pennsylvania and Philadelphia — Girard's Bank — State House — Fairmount Waterworks — Pennsylvania Hospital — The Navy-yard — The large Ship Pennsylvania — New Penitentiary — Systems of Prison Discipline — Churches, &c. &c. — Canals.....*Page* 71

LETTER V.

Bordentown — Joseph Buonaparte — Sudden Change of Temperature—Climate of the States—Anniversary of American Independence — Universal Rejoicings on the occasion — Dinners — Processions, Fireworks, &c. — Beauty of the American Ladies — Calashes to conceal their Charms — Museum at New York — Passage up the Hudson to West Point — Military Academy at West Point.....*Page* 109

LETTER VI.

Pope—Invention of Letters—Cadmus—Catskill Mountain—Pine Orchard—Splendid View thence—Fine Temperature on the Mountain—Singular Appearance of the Fog—Kaaterskill Falls—Corduroy Road—Town of Hudson—Lebanon.....*Page* 138

LETTER VII.

Society of Shakers—Their extraordinary Doctrines—Ann Lee, their Founder—Forbid Matrimony—Believe that Christ has appeared a second Time—That the "Bride" alluded to in Revelations was Ann Lee—That the Millennium has commenced—Their Tenets respecting Baptism—The Holy Sacrament—The Resurrection and Day of Judgment—Believe that the latter have already commenced—Their Faith as to the Perfectibility of Man—Extravagance in their Religious Ceremonies—Dancing the principal Worship in their Churches—Quotations from Scripture in support of it.....*Page* 152

LETTER VIII.

Leave New Lebanon—Albany—Erie Canal—Patroon of Albany—Prejudice against Entails—Anecdote on the Subject—Cross the Hudson—Horse Tow-boat—City of Troy—Fondness of the Americans for classical Names—Examples of it—Arrive at the Springs—Ballston—Saratoga—Schenectady—Proceed on the Erie Canal—Valley of the Mohawk—Indians fast disappearing—Little Falls—German Flats—Danger from the Canal-bridges—Utica—Trenton

Falls—Melancholy Occurrence there—Journey to Auburn —Dreadful Roads—Carriage breaks down—Tears and Lamentations—Tribe of Oneida Indians—Syracuse—Auburn—Bumps and Bruises.....*Page* 177

LETTER IX.

State Prison of Auburn—Admirable System of Discipline—Different Principle to the Penitentiary at Philadelphia—Thirty Women a match for Seven Hundred Men!—Cayuga Lake—Specimen of Democratical Equality—Seneca Lake —Geneva—Jemima Wilkinson, the Enthusiast—Canandaigua—New Settlements just emerging from the Forest—Singular Appearance of them—Mode of destroying the Trees—Their melancholy Aspect—Rochester—Sam Patch —Meet some agreeable Travellers—Temperance Societies —Interesting Details of them—Lockport—The most splendid Works there on the Canal.....*Page* 204

LETTER X.

Falls of Niagara—Description of them—British, or Horse-Shoe Fall—American Fall—Impossibility of doing them justice—their Height—Comparison with the Pyramids of Egypt—General Whitney's Hotel—Military Titles in America—Ferry Staircase—Goat Island—Biddle Staircase—Sam Patch's leap into the Gulf—View from the centre of the River—Whirlpool and Devil's Hole—Lewiston—Queenstown—Comments on Captain Hall's Work on the States—Forsyth's—Visit behind the Falls—Scene by Moonlight.
Page 235

LETTER XI.

Buffalo — Lake Erie — Source of the Niagara—Western Lakes —Welland Canal — Noble and useful Work — Launch of Vessel over the Falls — Return to Niagara — Final Adieu —Cross Lake Ontario —York, Capital of Upper Canada— Canada Land Company — New Settlements — Guelph— Goderich — Price of Land, &c. — Country most eligible to Emigrants — Imposts and Duties — Expense of Passage to Emigrants — Constitution of Upper Canada — Kingston — The Rideau Canal —The St. Lawrence —The Thousand Islands—Rapids of the St. Lawrence—Arrival at Montreal. *Page* 269

LETTER XII.

Description of Montreal — the dominant Religion — School Societies — Island of St. Helena — Passage to Quebec — Description of Quebec — Cape Diamond — Heights and Plains of Abraham — Falls of Montmorency — Indian Village of Lorette — Ceremonies of Indian Marriage —The War-Whoop and Dance —French Canadians — Falls of the Chaudière — Catholic Cathedral — Museums — Monument to Wolfe and Montcalm—Constitution of Lower Canada— Climate — Fruits ..... *Page* 300

LETTER XIII.

Arrival at Quebec of the Royal William Steam-Boat—Embark in her for Nova Scotia—Passage down the St. Lawrence— Miramichi—Dreadful Conflagration—Arrive at Halifax— Windsor, Nova Scotia — the College there — Annapolis — Condition of the Soil — Bay of Fundy — St. John's, New

Brunswick — Passage to Eastport — Frontier Town of the United States—Bay of Passamaquoddy—Curious Mode of Fishing — Passage to Boston — Lady deranged from Sea-sickness—Description of Boston—Origin of the Settlement — Navy-Yard — Bunker's Hill — Curious Rencontre — Manufactories of Lowell — American Skill in driving.

Page 333

LETTER XIV.

Cambridge — Harvard University — Public Schools — Sweet Auburn — Consecration of a Cemetery — Fresh Ponds — Ice — Extensive Traffic in it — The Fine Arts at Boston — Nahant — Quincy Granite Quarries — Churches — State of Religion — Depart for the White Mountains — Salem — Notorious for Witchcraft — Oriental Museum — Portland — Quality of the Land — the Tariff — Floating Bridge — Climate — Disputed Territory — Gardiner — Banks of the Kennebec — Interesting Family — Traits of Character.

Page 370

LETTER XV.

Augusta — Cause of greater Beauty in American Towns — Paris, State of Maine — Lose my Baggage — Cultivation of Pumpkins—Travel in a Wagon—Reach the White Mountains — The Notch — Appalling Destruction of a whole Family — Fearful Avalanches — The Carriage breaks down — Haverhill — Banks of the Connecticut — Conversation in Coach—Revivals—Religious Opinions—Church Discipline — Hanover — Royalton — Gulf Road — Election of Judges — Freemasonry — Burlington — Lake Champlain — Lake George ..... *Page* 405

LETTER XVI.

American Court of Chancery—Wigs and Gowns—Chancellor's Salary — Forensic Eloquence — Formation of a Literary Society—Ex-President Adams—New York Deaf and Dumb Asylum—Depart for New Orleans—Canvass-back Ducks—Curious Invention—Potomac—Arrive in Virginia—Fredericksburg—Horrible Roads—Republican Equality—Singular Mode of Farming in Virginia — First Settlement of the State—Charlottesville—The Blue Mountains—Staunton—Separate from my Party—Business and Pleasure incompatible — Magnificence of the Weyer's Cave — Extraordinary Impudence of a Democrat Landlord ..... *Page* 434

NARRATIVE

OF A

TOUR

IN

NORTH AMERICA.

LETTER I.

Voyage across the Atlantic — Emigrants — Hail-storms — Two Atheists on board — Banks of Newfoundland — Fogs — Ice-bergs — Fishing for Mackerel — Whales — News-boats — Sandy Hook — New York Bay — Dinner at the City Hotel.

New York, United States of America,
5th June, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

In fulfilment of the promise which I made to you, on quitting England for the shores of the New World, to give you a faithful narrative of my adventures, I now draw forth my best-pointed Bramah, on the continent of America, in order to redeem my pledge. And as I know your curiosity ranges over the sea as over the

1 2

land, and that a voyage across the great deep will have more of novelty for you than an excursion by land, I shall commence my letter by giving you a slight sketch of my passage across the Atlantic.

I sailed from Portsmouth, on the 2d of May, on board of the Hannibal, one of the New York packet-ships, which, for accommodation, elegance, excellent fare, kind treatment, and good seamanship, are quite equal to any ships that navigate the ocean. Our vessel was something short of 500 tons, and was commanded by Captain Hebard, a very attentive and obliging American; and our society on board consisted of about twenty-four cabin passengers, making up the full complement for which berths could be supplied. In addition, however, to the company here enumerated, there were about a hundred unhappy emigrants crowded together in the steerage, who were hastening to seek that better lot in a strange and distant land which they had failed to realise in their own. They presented an interesting, but mournful, picture of a population redundant beyond the means of support; driven away from country and friends, through the resistless influence of moral and physical causes, to seek subsistence and a home perchance in the wilderness.

Our voyage commenced under rather inauspicious circumstances; since, in addition to the adverse wind with which we left the harbour of

Portsmouth, we encountered, in the Channel, a succession of the most violent and tempestuous hail-storms that I ever remember to have seen. The deck of the ship was so completely and profusely covered with hail and snow, drifted in some places into large heaps, that the gentlemen acted over again the days of their schoolboy feats, and pelted each other with snow-balls. Such weather as this on the 2d of May, and off the mild and temperate coast of Devon, excited in no small degree our surprise, and compelled us to wrap our cloaks around us, when in truth we might have expected to throw them aside altogether.

The sea, as you are aware, agrees with me extremely well, having traversed every ocean on the globe without having once experienced the dreadful sensation of sea-sickness; dreadful, according to the report of others, and which I am, as with respect also to the toothache, much happier to learn at second than at first hand. The boundless mass of waters, too, on which I was just entering, awfully magnificent and passingly wonderful as it is, always rivets my attention, whether sailing on its blue expanse or sauntering along its shores, and ever presents to my mind an unfailing source of grateful and sublime contemplation. I never behold this glorious object without having the beautiful passage of the Psalmist most forcibly recalled to my memory:—"They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business

in great waters; these see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths; their soul is melted because of trouble. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wit's end. Then they cry unto the Lord in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!"

In consequence, therefore, of my entire freedom from all indisposition at sea, joined to the fine weather which is in general prevalent at this season of the year, you might suppose my passage to New York to have been an agreeable one. Abstracting from consideration some painful solicitudes, unconnected with the voyage, such, indeed, I found it to be, in comparison with what I had anticipated. I should have enjoyed, however, in a still higher degree, the bustle and excitement around me — absorbing attention, otherwise devoted to less pleasing contemplations — had there not been present in our little society two of the most confirmed and daring Atheists that it was ever my misfortune to meet. Other infidels,

whom I have met in my various travels through the world, were, in comparison with these, characterised by decency and moderation of expression, and even tenderness of allusion with respect to sacred things and the existence of a Supreme Being. Their principal pleasure appeared to consist in denying, with fearful tokens of defiance and ribald mockery, the very being of the mighty God who had created them, and who had endowed the mind of the elder of the two with a strength of intellect, and with a germ of natural talent, which, if exercised aright, would have elevated their owner to eminence and respectability. But God's bounty to him has been most awfully perverted! For what is the worth of the brightest intellect that ever was matured in the mind of man, if it lead its besotted possessor to abjure the very God who formed him? His zeal, too, in particular, for making proselytes, equally exceeded all that I had previously witnessed in the conduct of similar persons; since, in addition to his haranguing the steerage passengers on the falsity of the Scriptures, and the non-existence of a superintending Providence, his attempts on the youthful minds of two unprotected schoolboys, just fresh from the pious instruction of their tutor, and blooming, as it were, into early virtue, aroused my just and deep indignation.

I had several times a discussion with him, in

the earlier part of the voyage, on various religious subjects; but I soon found it absolutely necessary to cease all reference to these interesting topics, inasmuch as my objections to his desolating creed and doctrines, however mildly enforced, only served to exasperate his hostility to the proposition of an over-ruling Providence, and of the authenticity of the Bible, in a tenfold degree. This hostility was, at the same time, conveyed in such terms of bitter scorn and blasphemous expression, as to drive every one immediately from his presence. He seems to have been wofully neglected when a boy, having been educated apparently without the slightest consciousness that he possessed a soul.

He stated, in the course of conversation one day, that the only god he was ever taught to worship, was the god Neptune; and that, during a voyage which he was making on a certain occasion, when about seven years of age, he was accustomed to go down on his knees, every day, before the captain of the vessel, in order to say his prayers to Neptune, and beseech the deity of the waters not to drown him. He declared that he was never taught to believe in any other object of adoration, and that whenever afterwards he was in any kind of trouble or affliction, he used to kneel down and supplicate the god of the sea!

About the 20th of May we found ourselves on the banks of Newfoundland, the very region of

fog and vapour, and in comparison with which, the generality of London fogs are a simple mist. The cold here was excessive, and even a great-coat closely buttoned, but ill kept out the penetrating damp: indeed, the temperature of the air was absolutely freezing. This extreme cold, in addition to the fog that more or less constantly prevails on the banks, is chiefly caused by the numerous icebergs which, for several months after the breaking up of the northern winter, pass over them on their way to the southward, affecting the atmosphere to a very considerable distance, according to the quarter from which the wind may happen to blow. Though we were rather too early in the season for these dreaded visitants, since they are not frequently seen before the month of June; yet as the earliness of seasons varies, and as exceptions to general rules are quite arbitrary in their occurrence, we found it necessary to keep a good look out a-head, and occasionally felt somewhat anxious when the mist was so dense that we could not even see the ship's length in any direction. Had there been an iceberg in our course, going as we were at the rate of eight and nine knots an hour, it would have been physically impossible to have been aware of the danger till the crash of the vessel against the artificial rock had brought us into destructive contact.

A few years ago, the Liverpool, one of the

New York packet-ships, having a number of passengers on board, was lost on the banks of Newfoundland, under the melancholy circumstances to which I have alluded. The cabin-bell had a few moments before rung for dinner, when the ill-fated ship struck against an iceberg, closely concealed from view by an impenetrable fog, and in less than half an hour she filled with water and went down. The passengers and crew, most fortunately, had just time to save themselves in the ship's boats; and, after encountering fearful perils, and suffering severe hardships, they at length reached Newfoundland, upwards of 200 miles from the place where they were wrecked; a poor little child, the daughter of the only lady passenger on board, having died of fright and exposure.

The exhalations around these shoals frequently assume very singular appearances. I witnessed in particular, one day, the most extraordinary and perfect illusion of land that could possibly be formed, in the shape of what is called a fog-bank. The mist had condensed into deep and broad lines and masses on the edge of the horizon, as closely resembling *terra firma* as any thing short of the reality, and which so completely deceived the second-mate, that he declared if it were not land, he had never beheld it in his life. The captain, however, on being appealed to, assured us we

were at least 150 miles distant from it, as the result fully proved to be the case.

We had flattered ourselves with the hope, on approaching the banks, of having a delicate treat of fresh fish, as they abound with the finest cod in the world, and are resorted to during the summer by innumerable fishing-boats, of which the owners make a very good livelihood by exercising their craft of catching and curing them, as well for the American as for European markets. Our hopes, however, were in this respect (like too many others, and more fondly cherished) doomed to disappointment; for, though we cast out our lines, on the falling away of the wind, to the depth of eighty fathoms, we found, in consequence of the drifting of the ship, and our having been driven too far towards the southern edge of the bank, that we could not reach the bottom. We were, nevertheless, amply compensated when we arrived on the St. George's Bank, as we caught here a number of very fine mackerel, which, being dressed immediately, proved as delicious a *bonne bouche* as ever captivated the palate of a London alderman. The shoals of these fish were here truly immense; covering large portions of the sea, and strongly rippling the otherwise tranquil waters by their sportive movements on its surface, as if they had been agitated by a powerful breeze. The greediness with which they swallowed the

bait was surprising; for the instant the line was dropped in the water, was it again drawn up with a fine mackerel writhing at the end of it. Our fishing operations continued for some time; for our "beauteous breeze," as an Irish acquaintance of mine used to express it, had bidden us adieu, to go in quest of other adventures; and, with the exception of the partial ripplings caused by the fish, the sea was as delightfully placid as was the lovely lake of Killarney when I cast the parting glance over it last year, on quitting its interesting shores for the romantic rocks of Glengariff. And such is life! — calm and tempest — sunshine and shade; and too often when there is repose without, there is a storm within!

I need hardly tell you, that of the larger inhabitants of the great deep, such as the whale, grampus, shark, and others similar, we saw numerous specimens; some of them basking in the sunshine, others heaving their huge forms above the billows, and spouting forth water like so many fountains. These are interesting objects at all times, but more especially when launched forth into the distant ocean, since they serve as so many reliefs to the unvarying monotony of endless sea and sky. The circumstance, however, that surprised me the most in my passage across the Atlantic, was the extreme coldness of the atmosphere during so generally fine a month as that

of May, and which continued until we were almost in sight of the shores of America. Coats and cloaks were in universal requisition; and, besides our exterior clothing, we found it necessary to make good use of our legs in pacing up and down the decks, in order to obtain a comfortable degree of warmth.

The contrast which my voyage to Madeira exhibited, on going out to India some years ago, was extraordinary. I left the Downs in January, shivering under the double covering of a great-coat and a cloak: the Thames was frozen solidly over, and a well-heated stove blazing in the cuddy, round which every one was crowding and shaking; when, in ten short days, off the island of Madeira, coats and cloaks were thrown aside; the under coat even was exchanged for a calico jacket, such as is worn in the East; the stove was unshipped, and stowed away for another English winter; and we marched forth on the deck without hat and gloves, luxuriating in all the delicious warmth and sunshine of that unequalled climate.

At length, on the 3d of June, to the universal joy of all on board, and especially so to that of the poor emigrants, who, in consequence of their numbers, had been obliged to be packed like herrings in a barrel, "land" was called out by the sailor at the mast-head, and which, in the course of a couple of hours more, became visible

from the deck. Never having seen America, I hailed the apparition of the new world—for still the distant hills were overspread by a mysterious shadowiness—with a degree of delightful interest that amply compensated for the regret with which I saw the last sunny spot of old Albion's chalky cliffs vanish from my view.

I had not yet touched American ground, being at this time a number of miles from the coast, and before the pilot had come on board to take us across the bar, and steer us to New York; when I received the first forcible impression of that ardent thirst for European intelligence, and of that ceaseless and universal enterprise by which the people of the United States are so justly distinguished, and whence they derive at once a large fund of honourable credit to their spirit, and of commercial emolument to their exertions. The circumstance that excited this, was our being boarded, while still out at sea, by a couple of news-boats, to obtain the very latest information from Europe, especially from England, and to receive papers and letters which might be brought by us. These little schooners are kept, at very considerable expense, by some of the principal proprietors of journals in New York, in order to furnish the earliest possible knowledge of the state of European markets, commerce, and politics, to the American public. They are constantly

plying outside the bar, till they shall have gained, by a fresh arrival, the required information, when, with every press of sail, they hasten their return to the city, where, frequently, the news brought is published, and circulated, before the ship has passed the bar, twenty-six miles below it.

There not being sufficient depth of water, in consequence of ebb-tide, to carry us across the shoal, we came to anchor for the night; and on the following morning, the 4th of June, we got under weigh for New York, the commercial queen of Transatlantic cities. The shore about Sandy Hook, where is stationed the first light-house previously to entering the bay, and the heights and line of hills about Neversing, in the neighbourhood of it, are very picturesque; but by no means rising to that lofty altitude of mountain grandeur which I had fully expected to see on approaching the shores of the new world. Why I had so imagined, I can hardly say, except being aware that nature, in this quarter of the globe, presented features of a bolder aspect, generally speaking, than are to be seen in any other portion of it. So indeed she does; but, as I now ascertained, not precisely on the identical coast on which I had just arrived. These heights are decorated by a diversified vegetation; and here is seen a prolific growth of handsome trees, flourishing in great luxuriance, and seldom observed on the coasts of Europe,—a circumstance

which we are accustomed to attribute to the noxious influence of a salt atmosphere.

Having passed Sandy Hook, we steered for the "Narrows," through which lies the passage to New York bay, formed by the close approximation of Staten and Long Islands; the shores of the former exhibiting every variety of beautiful scenery and elegant undulations of hills, studded with pretty villas, and embellished with richly verdant and numerous groves. At the point of Staten island, the hospital, and telegraph station, present picturesque and interesting objects to the eye. On the opposite shore of Long Island we passed two or three strong batteries, well constructed, and judiciously placed to defend the entrance to the bay; and after having cleared the Narrows, we were "brought to" opposite the Quarantine ground, for the purpose of having our pulses felt by the doctor, and medical permission to proceed to our destination. This place offers to the view of all those on whom the doctor does not lay violent hands, and compel to remain in "durance vile" till his infection, real or supposed, be removed, a truly delightful landscape; rising from the sea, with a beautiful slope, to a considerable elevation; and crowned by a handsome edifice, overlooking various other neat structures beneath it.

From hence is beheld, in the distance, the

spires and steeples of New York, with its forest of masts towering aloft, and decorated with a thousand flags and streamers; while an infinite number of vessels, schooners, and boats of all sizes and forms, many of them very elegantly built, and steamers crowded with passengers, rushing along at the rate of twelve and fourteen miles an hour, fill up the animating scene. Here the bay lies open to your view in all its lovely expansion: and though I certainly do not think it equal to the Bay of Naples, to which I have heard it assimilated with all the claims of a proud competitor, yet, with the exception of two or three that admit of no rivalry, I regard it as one of the most beautiful in the world.* But, as Mrs. Malaprop says, "comparisons are odoriferous," and it is generally the safer way to view what is the subject of observation on its own abstract merits: in this light the American bay will rise to a high degree on the scale of natural scenery.

We now steered parallel to the shore of Long Island, whose banks gradually develop a more prominent beauty as you approach the city; and

* The noble altitude of one or two of the mountains and mountain ridges which characterise the Italian bay, throw into comparative tameness the less elevation of the American one; fine and delightful, nevertheless, as are many of its truly interesting features.

passing close by Governor's Island, which lies like an emerald on the sunny surface of the bay, we at last saw the termination of our voyage of thirty-three days, accomplished in health and safety, by coming to an anchor close to the town. And here, I confess, I could not help exclaiming to myself, thus early in my acquaintance with the people of the United States, and stranger as I was in their country: "This is, beyond doubt, a great, a powerful, and a prosperous nation!" and I must acknowledge that I felt a sentiment of honest pride and exultation, that from so inauspicious a commencement as that which marked the settlement of the first colonists in this country, there had sprung up, in such a short space of time, a race of men that so obviously reflected credit on their origin, and that so clearly identified themselves in all the elements of moral activity, enterprise, and spirit, with that country which I hold dearest upon earth.

We had now traversed the watery element for a distance of about 3500 miles, being the space that lies between the two cities of London and New York. The passage-money to America is thirty-five guineas, including wine and every requisite comfort procurable on ship-board, not omitting even luxuries; since, among the latter items, is to be enumerated the unexpected delicacy of champagne, which is given twice a week.

On returning to England the charge is reduced to thirty guineas, in consequence of the greater expedition with which the passage is accomplished, from the prevalence of westerly winds; the outward-bound voyage being usually effected in about five weeks, and the return voyage in twenty-three days: it has, however, been sometimes completed in fifteen.

Before I close my letter, as you may be inclined to know with what appetite I eat my first dinner on shore, after being cooped up for five weeks on ship-board, I shall give you a bill of fare, to satisfy you that there is no danger of my starving in the States, and as offering the best possible pledge for the future. The public dinner being over at the City hotel,—where I took up my quarters, and which I found of a superior order, though swarming with countless numbers, like bees in a hive,—I accepted the invitation of a gentleman and his lady, who came over in the same ship with me, to dine in their private room. In the course of an hour we had placed before us, at the voluntary discretion of our worthy host of the hotel, the following savoury and delicate viands, several of which had but just come into season: A tureen of real turtle, a very inviting loin of lamb, a dish of fine trout, another of young chickens, half-a-dozen snipes, a piece of roast beef, new potatoes, delicious peas, still more

delicious asparagus; and the whole delicately garnished by two or three kinds of fruit-pies, together with preserves, and strawberries and cream. This array of coaxing dishes for three seafaring persons, was of course served up with the most orthodox arrangement of the culinary art, the order of which I leave to your own imagination; and for this dainty fare, half a dollar only (or 2*s.* 3*d.*) was the sum total demanded for each individual.

I leave you to suppose with what *goût* we relished our repast, with appetites sharpened by the pure sea-breezes, and craving for fresh provisions. Superior, however, if possible, to all the rest, was the iced wine and iced water, which our American friends possess in greater perfection than any other nation I have ever visited; and which, with the thermometer at 90°, I found most grateful to the palate. The ice is pellucid, and beautiful as the clearest crystal; the winters in the northern states being so severe, that they collect it *ad libitum* in huge and solid masses, without being obliged, like the inhabitants of the "mother country," as is sometimes the case, to send for it to the North Pole. After dinner (not without reason, you will think), I strolled down Broadway, the finest street in New York, to the Battery, where I enjoyed the delightful air from the bay, as the evening was very sultry, among the verdant trees that adorn the margin of its waters, rendered

more than usually refreshing to one who has only had sea and sky to look on for a long month. I then returned, and went to bed, heedless of the supper-bell, that was sounding its gastronomic warning in the erect ears of the greedy gourmands. And now, for fear I should interrupt either of these essential operations with regard to yourself, I will have mercy on your perhaps wearied patience, and bid you, for the present, adieu!

LETTER II.

Description of New York — Tables of Comparative Population — Number of Newspapers published — City Hall — Exchange — Churches — Distribution of Religious Sects — The Battery — New York Ladies — American Curiosity — The Navy-Yard — The Table d'Hôte — Rapidity of Eating — Letter of Credit — Quick-sightedness of a Banker — Journey to Philadelphia — New Brunswick — Princeton — Picture of George III. — Delaware — Bordentown — Approach to Philadelphia.

Philadelphia, 12th June, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I NOW resume the thread of my narrative where it broke off in my letter addressed to you from New York, and which had conducted you across the Atlantic to that place. I proceed to give you a few notices respecting this, the metropolitan city of the Union; for such, in a commercial point of view, it must essentially be considered; possessing, as it does, greater natural and artificial advantages than any other town in the States.

New York is situated on the Island of Manhattan, at the confluence of the Hudson and East

Rivers; the island extending about fifteen miles in length, with an average breadth of a mile and a half, or two miles. It lies in 40 deg. 40 min. of north latitude, and was originally settled by the Dutch in 1615, being called by them New Amsterdam; the historical details of which are humorously and admirably given, by Washington Irving, in "Knickerbocker's History of New York." In process of time, however, and as the result of various causes, it changed masters, and fell under the dominion of the English; and you do not require to be informed by what course of events it was afterwards forcibly transferred to its present possessors. The city lies on the southern point of the island, running along the western shore of the Hudson to the extent of nearly two miles, and along that of the East River, between three and four. The natural advantages by which it is surrounded are not excelled, if equalled, by any city on the face of the globe. Flanked, on each side, by the two splendid rivers I have mentioned; one of them being navigable to the sea, and the other, through the auxiliary medium of the Erie Canal, bearing the rich freights of the capital into the very heart of the state; lying, too, on the margin of an extensive and noble bay, across whose waters you sweep onward to the ocean in the short distance of twenty-two miles,—it makes good the claim which it asserts, at once with

justice and with pride, of being the commercial queen of the western world.

To afford you some insight into the comparative population at different periods of this city, as well as of the state to which it belongs, both of which you will perceive have advanced most rapidly within the last fifty years, I give you the two following authenticated statements.

Population of the City of New York.

In 1696	4,302	In 1800	60,489
1731	8,628	1810	96,373
1756	10,381	1820	123,706
1773	21,876	1825	167,059
1786	23,614	1830	203,007
1790	33,131		

Population at different Periods of the State of New York.

In		In		Increase.		Slaves.
1701 ..	30,000	1790 ..	340,120			21,324
1731 ..	50,395	1800 ..	586,050	1790-1800 ..	245,930	20,613
1749 ..	100,000	1810 ..	959,049	1800-1810 ..	372,999	15,017
1771 ..	163,338	1820 ..	1,372,812	1810-1820 ..	413,763	10,088
1825 ..	1,616,458	1830 ..	1,913,508	1820-1830 ..	540,696	46

By this latter table you will observe, with much gratification, that, to the honour of New York, slavery has been abolished within the limits of its jurisdiction.

As the Americans, from the nature of their government, are all politicians, from the president

down to the ostler of an inn, you will feel interested, perhaps, in knowing the amount of political information communicated to the sovereign people throughout this city and state, and which I here subjoin.

The number of newspapers published in the state, according to Williams's New York Annual Register, amounted in 1831 to 239; 54 in the city of New York, and 185 in other parts of the state.

Number of Sheets issued from the fifty-four Presses in the City of New York annually.

11 daily papers (average 1,455 each in one day) ..	4,944,000
10 semi-weekly do 1,880	1,955,200
26 weekly do	2,600,000
6 semi-monthly and 1 monthly	36,800
Total number of sheets printed annually ..	9,536,000
Estimated number (185 papers) in other parts of the state.....	5,000,000
Total	14,536,000

With respect to the city of New York, it struck me, I confess, as much superior to what I had anticipated, as well in the dimensions of the streets, the neatness and elegance of the houses, as in the beauty and nobleness of many of its public edifices. Broadway, which is the finest street in the town, possesses an appearance highly imposing, and extends three miles in

length, with a general breadth of eighty feet. It is lined with handsome buildings, and decorated with shady trees and attractive shops through a considerable portion of that distance; some of which might serve to adorn the metropolitan cities of other countries.

Of the public buildings, one that comes into the most prominent notice, is the City Hall, lying on Broadway, and of which the front is formed of white marble. I have several times heard objections made to this structure, but have esteemed the taste of such critics more fastidious than judicious. The circumstance most to be criticised and to be regretted is, that the reverse face of the building should have been constructed of a different material, being fronted with a dark-coloured stone, which, by being equally presented to the eye in passing down the street, as the other in passing up, looks bad from the violent contrast. However, in my humble judgment, it is an elegant edifice; and, taking the *ensemble* inside and out, reflects very considerable credit on the architectural skill and public spirit of the citizens of New York. The interior of it is principally appropriated to the various courts of law, richly and tastefully fitted up; and around the chamber in which is held the mayor's court, are ranged numerous portraits, of Washington, of different governors who have presided over the state, and

of many of the commanding officers, both naval and military, who have signalised themselves in the service of their country.

Another building that attracted my attention, as displaying at once taste and splendour, is the Exchange, in Wall-street, leading from Broadway, and which also is constructed of white marble. The front is adorned by a handsome portico, supported by Ionic columns of elegant proportions, through which you pass to a noble and spacious room where the body of merchants assemble, and is surmounted by a dome, casting an agreeable light below. Here the commerce of the world is conned over; and, to an idle man, a half hour or two can be pleasantly disposed of, in very sultry or rainy weather, by promenading through its ample dimensions.

Among the public structures I must not forget to enumerate the churches, with respect to which I am aware you will be more interested than as regards the others; and you will, therefore, be happy to hear that there are about one hundred of them, comprehending places of worship of all denominations, within the precincts of the city. Of these, St. Paul's church, also in Broadway, is considered one of the best specimens of architecture in the town; the front, likewise, being ornamented by a portico of the Ionic order, supported by four fluted pillars of a dark-coloured

stone, and surmounted by a statue of St. Paul. Lower down, on the same side of the street, is Trinity church, constructed of stone, in the Gothic style, and arresting the attention of the stranger from a certain singularity in its appearance. I allude principally, however, to this church, where I attended divine worship on the first Sunday after my arrival, in order to bring to your notice the inscription on a tomb, erected in the burial-ground surrounding the church, by which my sympathy with its unknown yet interesting writer was in no small degree excited. It is at once simple and brief, but touchingly pathetic. The tomb is of an oblong form, covered by a plain stone, on which the following words are deeply indented:

MY MOTHER.

THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND, AND THE DEAD SHALL RISE!

These are the only characters engraved upon it, but it breathes a language that must speak to every heart. "If there is one inscription," says an elegant author, alluding to this simple and affecting record, and whose expressions I quote, as being much superior to any that I could furnish myself: "If there is one inscription in the thousand languages that are or have been of earth, fitted to retain its sublime meaning through every period of time up to the resurrection morning, it

is this. The writer seems aware that names would be forgotten, and titles fade from the memory of the world. He therefore engraved the name by which he first knew her who gave him birth, on the stone—and the dearest of all names, that of *mother*, shall send a thrill through the heart of every one who may ever lean over this monumental pile. If any shall wish to know further of her who had a child to engrave her most endearing name upon a rock, he is sublimely referred to the sounding of the trumpet and the rising of the dead, when he may know all."

Trinity church is attached to the Episcopalian doctrines and forms of worship, and where the Bishop of New York generally preaches when in the city. Of this ecclesiastical dignity you will, no doubt, equally with myself, be surprised to hear as existing in this land of purely republican institutions. It struck me forcibly as arguing well for the people of the United States; since it evinces a national respect for sacred things, as distinguished from temporal affairs, highly creditable to them. It demonstrates a proper veneration for the institutions and ceremonies of a church, of whatever denomination it may be, even though clothed in the garb of aristocratic distinction; and which latter, in reference to every thing else, is a principle forbidden and denounced by the universal spirit of their democratic form of government.

The interior of this church, as also the external of it, is handsome: it contains a number of elegant and tasteful monuments, of which one at the altar commemorates the death, by shipwreck, some years ago, at Sandy Hook, "of a son of the Earl of Morton, peer of Scotland, and his unfortunate companions."

In order to give you some idea of the divisions into which the religious world is divided, in this state, I present you with the following statement from the "Quarterly Register of the American Education Society, for February 1831:"—The Presbyterians have 5 synods, 29 presbyteries, 587 churches, 486 ministers, 124 licentiates, and 54,093 communicants. The Dutch Reformed, 148 churches, 111 ministers, 7 licentiates, and 8,672 communicants. The Associate Synod of North America, 15 congregations, 13 ministers, and 1,668 communicants. The Methodists, 73,174 members. The Baptists, 549 churches, 387 ministers, and 43,565 communicants. The Episcopalians, 129 ministers. The Lutherans, 27 ministers, and 2,973 communicants. The Roman Catholics, Friends, and Universalists, are considerably numerous. The Unitarians have 5 societies and 2 ministers; and there are some Shakers and some United Brethren.

To economise, however, as well your time as my own paper, by not dilating too much on any

one subject, to the exclusion of so many others which are continually passing in review before me, I shall now conduct you from an inspection of public edifices to that of a public promenade; for were I to barely enumerate, with the slightest notice whatever, the whole of the former—consisting of churches and chapels, halls, exchanges, banks, of which latter the Branch Bank of the United States is another beautiful white marble building—colleges, of which that called Colombia, formerly styled King's college, is an excellent literary establishment — of theatres, exhibiting considerable architectural beauty — academies, lyceums, libraries, asylums, museums, hospitals, hotels, &c. &c.,—I should weary your patience beyond all endurance. Having spoken about churches, let me, however, observe, that with respect to the subject of religion in the United States, I will give you my opinion, when I shall be competent to form one, after a sufficient residence in the country, and after taking the various excursions through it which I propose to make.

The promenade, whither I now intend leading you, gratified my taste, I must acknowledge, for the picturesque and beautiful, and excited my admiration of the local advantages possessed by the worthy citizens of New York, more than almost any other object that I beheld. This is the Battery,

lying at the extremity of Broadway, most delightfully situated on the very edge of the bay, and presenting a *coup d'œil* across its sunny surface, studded with various beautiful islands, and around its lovely and diversified shores, which is very rarely enjoyed from the immediate suburbs of so large and populous a city. It is, in fact, a spacious pleasure-ground, enclosed by a handsome and substantial fence, tastefully disposed into gravel-walks, and adorned with a well-assorted selection of trees, shrubs, and flowers, which, during the fine season, exhibit an appearance of the most fresh and vigorous growth, and of a soft and delicious verdure that I have never seen exceeded any where. The prospect hence, but more especially from the Battery itself, which gives its name to the promenade below, comprises a perfect panorama, and is as varied and enchanting a scene as even the eye or heart of Dr. Syntax himself, travelling in search of the picturesque, could desire to look on. Here the view ranges over the commodious harbour, offering to the eye a crowded assemblage of shipping from every quarter of the world—over the noble shores of Long Island, and New Jersey, with its lovely-looking city in prominent display on a jutting point of land—the prosperous town of Brooklyn, finely elevated on an eminence rising above East river—over a variety of neat villas

and country-seats, scattered throughout the extensive landscape, with an interesting foreground formed by three islands, called Governor's Island, Bedlow's Island, and Ellis's Island, on each of which is planted a military station.

The Battery, properly so called, or Castle Garden, whence the finest panoramic view is obtained, is fitted up as an amphitheatre, where are occasionally displayed exhibitions of fire-works, and where a band of music, during the summer months, regale the lovers of harmony while enjoying their evening promenade. And yet you will scarcely credit me, after this description, when I tell you that this captivating scene is comparatively neglected: such, however, I regret to say, is the fact. Nursery-maids and children, with a few scattered individuals of the ruder sex, are the sole tenants of these fairy walks; while the fascinating Belles of New York are blushing in all their charms along the much less romantic avenues of Broadway. The dereliction of this favoured retreat appeared so remarkable to me, that I took occasion to inquire the cause of a highly respectable inhabitant of the city, when the previously inexplicable secret was at once explained, by my being informed it was — *unfashionable!*

In reference to the fair sex of this Transatlantic capital, I may as well take the opportunity

of mentioning, that, as far as respected them, I could have fancied myself walking in Rue Rivoli, or Rue de la Paix, or sauntering in the gardens of the Tuileries; as they were attired, to the very complexion and arrangement of their shoe-strings, completely *à la Française*; and no Parisian beauty ever glides along more showily arrayed, in the very extreme of the fashion, than the *Belles* of this city.

Another place of delightful resort, and certainly fashionable, as far as I could judge,—at all events much more numerously frequented,—is presented in the pleasure-grounds, and lovely, rural promenades of Hoboken, stretching along the margin of the river; of which, and of the city, they command most interesting views, and constitute the Kensington Gardens of New York. I do not know, precisely, why they should be more generally patronised, except that they are of somewhat more difficult access, having to cross the Hudson river in a steam-boat in order to reach them. The secret, perhaps, lies in this, that what costs nothing is disregarded, while that which is only to be attained by a little trouble or expense is considered valuable. And this is human nature all over the world.

Having heard, as I have no doubt you have, frequent allusion made to the curiosity of the Americans, of which most probably, like many

other *mauvaises plaisanteries*, the relations are grossly exaggerated, and these, perhaps, to be restricted to the lower orders, I shall now present you with an amusing scene that took place two or three days after my arrival at New York, between a worthy citizen (not exactly in the rank of an aristocrat) and myself, in front of the City Hall. Having strolled into the park where that building is situated, I addressed some questions respecting it to a well-dressed, decent-looking man who was passing at the moment, and which having answered, he immediately turned interrogator himself, and commenced by saying:—"I guess you are a stranger?" "Yes, I am," I replied. "Well, I guess, now, you come from the mother-country," continued my good-humoured catechiser. I assured him I did. "Well, now, I thought so," said he; and, half hesitating whether or not to proceed, he added, "What part do you come from, stranger?" I could scarcely refrain from laughing at my friend's easy assurance; however, I told him, "From London." "And how long have you been in America?" he next inquired. I answered that question also; when, emboldened by my ready replies to his interrogatories, and his curiosity to know still further, increasing in the exact ratio of my acquiescence with his previous demands, he now planted himself in an attitude of repose, which fully convinced me that

he was going to demand the history of my life, birth, parentage, and education; to conclude, perhaps, with a request that I would allow him to examine the marks on my teeth, in order to ascertain my age; upon which historical detail, and dental examination, as I was not then prepared to enter, I very unceremoniously wished him a very good day, and walked off. I turned round shortly afterwards, and perceived him staring after me in the fixed attitude in which I had left him, and looking "unutterable things;" thinking, doubtlessly, that it was impossible I could ever have come from so refined a place as London, and flattering himself that he had much the advantage of me in manners and good breeding.

During my short residence in New York I was reminded, in no inconsiderable degree, of our good city of Liverpool, in consequence of that ceaseless activity, commercial bustle, and assemblage of vessels, forming the leading feature of both towns, and which assimilates one to the other. Of course, as an Englishman, I did not omit to visit the United States' navy-yard, over which I was kindly shewn by an officer in the service. The country being in a state of perfect repose from warlike operations, I did not witness there that busy and animated scene which, without properly reflecting on it, I had previously expected, from observing the fine and numberless vessels

passing to and fro along their bays and rivers, and which, beyond any doubt, declare them a great and maritime nation. I saw here the shattered hulk of the steam-frigate Fulton, the only man-of-war to which steam was ever applied. It was accidentally blown up in 1829, alongside the navy-yard, and lies half sunk in the water. Two sixty-four gun frigates were the only ships I saw on the stocks, and on which, in these "piping times of peace," no ship-wrights were at work. The finest ship of war that I saw at New York was the Kensington frigate, thirty-two guns, a short time previously sold to the Russians. She was truly a splendid vessel, and her state-cabin fit for the reception of a monarch. To say that I witnessed a wonderful difference between the navy-yard of New York and those of Plymouth and Devonport in my own country, is but what all mankind would naturally suppose; and it would be an invidious remark to make, unless qualified by accompanying reflections. It would amount to nothing more than to simply declare, that youth is not manhood, and that the accumulations of a long series of centuries must inevitably, through the force of geometrical progression, be vastly greater than those of a few short years. America is but the infant giant, while the other has grown up to maturity. But I think it by no means requires a prophetic vision to foresee, through the

long vista of coming years, a matured strength, and a mighty and prosperous power, to be wielded hereafter by the people of the United States, equal to any thing that either modern or ancient times have yet witnessed. This belief is necessarily founded on the supposition, that the various States of the Union will continue to hold together in that powerful combination existing at the present moment, and which, therefore, may be said to involve the whole question. Some think that they perceive, already, the strong symptoms of a disruption of the general compact. Of this I can, at present, say nothing; but I shall be able to form a more decided opinion after I shall have traversed the country throughout its length and breadth.

Having incidentally touched on American enterprise, I may as well give you a specimen of the indefatigable industry, and economy of time with which it is united, among these active and bustling people—a union by which commerce must assuredly flourish, if it possess at all the element of success within it. I must acknowledge myself, however, to have been, for some days after my arrival, wofully inconvenienced by the circumstance; though I afterwards found a tolerable remedy in seizing time by the forelock. I allude to the public dinners. The custom in the States is not, as in England—and, generally speaking, in Europe—for each person or party, staying at

an hotel, to take the different meals of the day alone, and at the hour most agreeable for that purpose — an arrangement so admirably suited to travelling — but to place down, at a *table d'hôte*, all the guests in the house, and at fixed hours, on the ringing of a bell. Should you be absent but for ten minutes (I speak principally of dinner) after this grave warning has announced the critical moment, you stand rather an unpleasant chance of having to postpone your dinner to the following day; since it is only as an exception to the rule, that "mine host" will furnish you with a private repast after the public one shall be over; and, even then, by no means so good, and at an increased charge for the accommodation. The cause of my distress arose from the extraordinary rapidity with which this most essential meal throughout the twenty-four hours was performed. On the first occasion of my dining at the public table, I had but just received a plate of fish, after partaking of soup, and was leisurely commencing to despatch it, and was comfortably settling myself in my chair for a couple of hours to come, when, casting my eye along the line of the table, I was immediately startled to find that half the chairs in various portions of its length, and which but a few moments before were fully occupied, had been deserted; and in five minutes afterwards I was left in a state of solitary abandonment, with

the exception of three others, out of a large company of perhaps 150 persons. But, although amused, as well as disturbed, (as the result well justified) at the unequalled despatch and hasty retirement of these worthy citizens, yet being very hungry at the moment — having eaten only a quarter of my way through the dinner — I was in no slight degree alarmed at seeing the dishes all leaving the table along with the guests. However, just as one of the waiters was rapidly removing the viands placed immediately before me, which I thought rather *un peu trop*, since I was giving the most unequivocal demonstration that I was far from concluding, I laid an embargo on two of the best of them; till at length, perceiving that I was a lonely unit out of 150 well-dined (I suppose) and departed persons, shame got the better of my appetite, and I sprung up and departed too, fully resolved the next day to imitate my neighbours, by devouring my repast in double-quick time and in solemn silence.

I have merely mentioned this circumstance as an instance of the stirring activity and economising diligence of the American people; for the haste with which the gastronomic operation is performed is solely to enable them to hurry back to their various avocations — many of the citizens lodging privately elsewhere, but taking their meals, for greater convenience, and after the

general fashion of the States, in public hotels. Of course, these observations do not refer to private life, in regular domestic establishments; though, even there, it is by no means customary to remain long at table. I need scarcely tell you, that, under such an inauspicious aspect as regards conversation, the least communication with your neighbour is entirely out of the question. You must be content to swallow your food in silence, as well as in thankfulness, and make better use of your knife and fork than I was able to do with my chop-sticks, when feasting on sharks' fins, and bird's-nest soup, at the mandarin's dinner in China.

I must not omit to inform you of the amusing puzzle in which I found myself, one day, when dining at the above hotel. It was literally appetite *versus* intellect — the body *versus* the mind. I had met at breakfast, during the previous part of the morning, a very sensible, intelligent man, in the person of one of the United States' judges; next whom, at dinner, I found myself accidentally seated. I instantly felt the full force of the position in which I was placed. I was aware that, if I opened my mouth for any other purpose than to receive the contents of my plate, I must put my appetite in my pocket till the following day. I was very hungry, and the judge was particularly agreeable; and as he was on the point of

leaving the city, the moment was a critical one, and the question required instant decision. The tempting viands were sending forth a delicious odour, which my greedy eyes were already devouring, and I instinctively took up my knife and fork, while ruminating all the time on several topics of very interesting information that I knew my learned friend could better explain to me than any other person present. Just at this point of carnal and mental agony, as ill-fortune would have it, one of the servants brought me a plate of real turtle, or something equally delicious, of which, under the irresistible temptation, I immediately took a couple of mouthsful; when, feeling perfectly ashamed to think that the grosser part of my nature should have such a base triumph, I laid down my knife and fork, entered into conversation with the judge, gained all the knowledge I wanted, and rose from table "as hungry as a hunter."

After remaining in New York for a few days (intending to return to it again), I began to prepare for an excursion to Philadelphia; and as money is the *sine quâ non* of a traveller, I proceeded to my bankers, in Wall Street, for a supply of that essential article, on a letter of credit which I had upon the house. I discovered, however, to my disappointment, that the duplicate letter of advice that was promised, before my

departure from England, to be put into the London post-office, had not yet reached them; and as, for the sake of very proper precaution, advances are not usually made on your own letter, till a second, advising the bankers of the fact, has been received, one of the partners very politely informed me, that, on my proving my identity, they would wave the ceremony of previous notice. The circumstance that followed on this, inspired me with a higher notion of the acuteness, tact, sharp-sightedness, and decision, of the commercial gentlemen of New York, than any thing else that could have occurred. I replied, I should endeavour to do so to their satisfaction; and having a letter of introduction in my pocket for a gentleman in the city, which I had brought with me from England, but had not presented in consequence of not finding him at home, I mechanically drew it forth as I uttered the words, rather to satisfy myself that I had it than to exhibit it. The motion, however, was sufficient; for my lynx-eyed friend the banker, with a single glance at the writing, not sufficient to decipher the entire superscription, exclaimed, "Why, that is Mr. W.'s handwriting! I am perfectly satisfied, sir; — you may immediately have what money you want, or the whole if you please." I confess I was never more struck with quickness of sight and sharp-wittedness than on this occasion. On

further conversation, I understood that, though he had repeatedly seen the writing of that gentleman, he had not received letters from him for four years.

I now quitted, for a short period, the interesting island of Manhattan; and, embarking on board one of those fine steam-boats that ply in such numbers on the American waters, I proceeded to Philadelphia, distant from New York ninety-four miles. Having crossed the bay, we entered Staten Island sound, lying between that island and the state of New Jersey, and where the scenery is highly varied and picturesque; and, passing down the Rariton — on the banks of which, as on those of the sound, are seen several pretty villages and country-seats — we arrived at New Brunswick, a small town, containing a theological seminary — having steamed through a distance of thirty-six miles in about three hours. Here we left our comfortable boat for less agreeable coaches, in which we were packed (nine inside) as close as barrelled herrings; and in this unenviable condition, under an oppressive sun, half-smothered with dust, cruelly jolted on a most uneven road, and so straitened in our movements as to cause a sensation similar to what one might expect to feel in being handcuffed, we proceeded twenty-six miles, to Trenton, the capital of the state of New

Jersey. It is situated on the river Delaware, a fine expansive stream dividing that state from Pennsylvania. The route thus passed over affords a variety of fine views of the most fertile portions of the former state—the soil being good, excellently cultivated, and presenting splendid specimens of Indian corn. The scenery is by no means uninteresting, as long as one can divest himself of fears of dislocation from the roads, and cramp inside the coach. The American steam-boats are admirable, and the mode of conveyance by them most commodious and delightful; but the land-carriage is a wincing and grimacing operation throughout, and makes you almost apprehensive that your features will never return again to their natural expression on your countenance.

On our way we passed through Princeton, a pleasant little town, possessing a college of high reputation, called Nassau Hall, as likewise a theological academy. It is said that, during the battle of Princeton, in the war of the revolution, a cannon-ball entered a chapel in the town, and dashed off the head from a picture of George III. After such a direful omen, the consequence was inevitable.

Trenton possesses a population of about 4000 inhabitants, and has a bridge of five arches, of handsome though very singular construction, thrown across the Delaware; the bridge being

suspended from the arches, which are here reversed in point of architectural order, being placed above, instead of below, the road which they support. The character of the country thus far is generally level, with but few varieties of outline.

At Trenton we stepped on board another steam-boat, where we found a plentiful dinner prepared for us, and smoked our course down the Delaware for Philadelphia, distant thirty-three miles; passing close to the village of Bardentown, where resides, in unostentatious seclusion, Joseph Bonaparte, ex-king of Spain. Several beautiful villages and gentlemen's seats, decorated with flower-gardens and shaded by handsome trees, adorn the banks of this spacious stream, of which Bristol and Burlington are the most interesting. The shores of this river are too flat to be picturesque, but their margin is neatly skirted by a continued row of willows and other trees of various descriptions.

The approach to Philadelphia presents, even in its exterior, something very handsome and inviting, though lying on a dead level close to the Delaware. Scarcely a single curl of smoke was to be seen hovering over it; while the spires and steeples of the state-house and of the numerous churches and chapels which it contains, elevated, in a clear and brilliant sky, their glittering points.

Having now brought you to what is generally esteemed the most beautiful city of the Union—through, I fear, a wearisome epistle—I shall cease any longer to strain your eyes or cramp my own fingers; and wish you farewell, till we meet on paper again.

LETTER III.

Cheapness of Travelling — Chesapeake and Delaware Canal — Chesapeake Bay — Baltimore — Equivocal Accommodation of American Coaches — Baltimore and Ohio Rail-road — Ingenious Principle of Locomotion—Discussion on Slavery —Washington — the Capital — Houses of Congress — the Potomac — Alexandria — Mount Vernon, Country Seat of Washington — his Tomb in the Grounds — Museum at Alexandria — Relics of the Patriot.

Washington, 20th June, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

HAVING limited the extent of the southern part of my excursion in the states, in consequence of the fast approaching hot season, to the seeing of Washington and its environs; and being anxious, for the same reason, to visit that capital while the cooler weather still prevailed; I determined, after remaining one day in Philadelphia, to proceed thither forthwith, and to defer my acquaintance with the principal city of Pennsylvania, so worthy of being admired for its great beauty and interesting institutions, till my return. While, therefore, I put under sus-

pense for a short period the curiosity you will feel to know something of a town founded by the great and virtuous Penn, I will endeavour to fill up the interval as agreeably as I can, by supplying you with information, if not entirely as interesting, at least that shall have equally the charm of novelty.

In pursuance, therefore, of my design, I left Philadelphia for Baltimore, distant by water ninety-six miles, in that pleasantest of all conveyances in America, a steam-boat. It was truly most splendid and commodious, being much superior to the one in which I came from New York; the copper of her boilers amounting in weight to the enormous quantity of 65,000 lbs. We glided over the surface of the noble Delaware with somewhat of the rapidity of a swallow; and having, as in nearly all these boats, a spacious and elegant deck to walk on, well shaded by an awning from the heat—a brilliant sun above us, casting a mellow light on the surrounding landscape — a well-furnished table, as the most squeamish appetite could desire — and without a single jar or jolt in our motion, from bad roads and unelastic springs — I required nothing on earth to lend an additional charm to this fairy scene, but the presence of One, far distant across the boundless ocean. But supreme good was never meant to dwell in this state of chequered existence; for

in vain should we seek for the "amaranthine bowers" of a better paradise above, could we find one here below!

To give you an idea of the greater cheapness of travelling in America, I need only mention that three dollars, or about 13*s.* 6*d.*, formed the entire charge of our conveyance through the space of ninety-six miles. For the distance of about fifteen miles from Philadelphia, the character of the river resembles, in flatness, the previous portion of it which I have before described; but in the neighbourhood of Wilmington it rises into considerable elevation, and presents much of picturesque beauty. On arriving at Delaware city—a simple hamlet magnified into a corporate town, in anticipation of its future greatness—we left our steamer for a small packet-boat, drawn by horses, and continued our progress on the Chesapeake and Delaware canal, which connects the waters of the Chesapeake bay with those of the Delaware river. It is a work of great magnitude and importance, not on account of its length, which is but fourteen miles, but in consequence of the great commercial advantages gained by the union of these two mighty streams, and of the vast difficulty encountered, from the nature of the soil, in its construction; a portion of it, four miles in length, called the Deep Cut, having been excavated in some places to the depth of seventy feet. From its

breadth and depth it is calculated for the passage of vessels of considerable burden; and across the canal, at the greatest elevation of the embankment, is thrown a bridge of singular appearance and ingenious construction, rising to the height of nearly ninety feet above the surface of the water.

On reaching the village of Chesapeake—why not equally a city with the other, I could not learn—we again moved our quarters to a second steamboat, and pursued our course down Back Creek and Elk River, the meandering banks of which are diversified by the richest and most luxuriant foliage; recalling forcibly to my remembrance the unexcelled beauty of the vegetation on the shores and islands of the Straits of Malacca. The charm of the whole is greatly heightened by seeing, here and there, a lonely fisherman's hut, most romantically situated amid the deepest seclusion. Some miles lower down, we reached the magnificent Bay of the Chesapeake, one of the finest and deepest in the world; being 170 miles in length to the ocean. There, the waters expand to a breadth of many miles, and exhibit on their bosom several verdant islands, and on their shores, notwithstanding their flatness, much of interesting variety, and many picturesque objects. Fourteen miles from Baltimore, we left the Bay and entered the Patapsco river, conducting immediately to that city, and which is now considered, from its population, the

third in the Union. Passing Fort M'Henry, a military outwork pushed forward on the river for the protection of the town and harbour, and which, in 1814, gallantly repulsed an attack made on it by the British bomb-vessels, we soon afterwards reached our destination.

The appearance of Baltimore, though in reality a fine city, is not near so pretty or interesting as that of Philadelphia; the dingy hue of the atmosphere, arising from steam and other manufacturing chimneys, being much greater than at the latter place—the suburbs lining the shore not appearing so good—the houses and stores along the quay presenting a less handsome front—and the Patapsco not being, by any means, equal to the Delaware. So much for mere comparison's sake between the two cities; for, speaking of its absolute merits, it is a highly flourishing and rapidly increasing town, and bids fair to excel its rival, in the course of time, perhaps in population as in commerce. The Washington monument—of which, and of the city, I intend giving you a few notices in a subsequent letter—offers a striking object to the eye on approaching it from the river.

On landing, I proceeded to take up my quarters at the City Hotel, kept by Mr. Barnum, and considered the best and largest in the States. It is certainly a noble edifice, containing upwards

of 170 well-furnished apartments, and is maintained in a style of excellent order and cleanliness. One of the apartments consists of a reading-room, where I was amused by witnessing an ingenious contrivance, adopted for the convenience of the worthy citizens, and others attending it, with regard to depositing their letters in the post-office. It seems that this latter building is situated on the basement story of the hotel, and with which, by means of a wooden canal, the news-room above communicates; so that, without leaving the house, a gentleman's letters may, by this conveyance, be as safely dropped into the office as by walking to it, and without the trouble of going.

In furtherance of my plan, already mentioned, I left Baltimore, on the morning following my arrival, for Washington; proposing to see the former on my return, when I should be gradually creeping along to the cooler atmosphere of the north as the southern sky grew warmer. The distance, thirty-eight miles, was to be performed in one of the public coaches; there being no posting, however much some travellers might wish it, in any part of the United States. The one by which I proceeded, belonging to a particular company, was recommended to me by seeing it announced to be hung on steel springs; a luxury which many of them, I believe, do not possess, in consequence of the state of the roads, to the inflic-

tion of divers contusions and tossings to and fro, of the uninitiated traveller.

We left the hotel at eight in the morning, and had barely cleared the suburbs of the city by nine o'clock, arising from the various detentions incident to a custom which, as far as my memory bears me out, prevails only in America. The arrangement alluded to, is to take up the different passengers, who have "booked their places" at the office, at their respective dwellings, in whatever part of the town they may be situated. On this occasion, as they lived in perfectly opposite directions to each other, and especially as we were "at fault," as sportsmen say, in discovering the residence of a lady who was to accompany us, we were cantering up one street and trotting down another, and then coming to a full stop, in order to make inquiries, till at length nearly every street and lane in the town had been passed through. The patience, as you may imagine, of the poor passengers, of whom four had taken their seats at the commencement of this tour of discovery, was pretty nearly exhausted.

I candidly acknowledge that, whenever self is concerned in the matter, as one of the persons to be taken up, this arrangement is mighty agreeable; but when you happen to have stepped into your coach from the hotel whence it drives, you would most thankfully be relieved from those

violent evolutions which you are involuntarily made to describe, while jolting over half-a-dozen miles of paved streets in taking up three or four passengers, or hunting for a lost one. Honest John Bull, I must declare, is not near so complaisant in this respect as Brother Jonathan; and would almost, I am inclined to believe, rather drive his coach empty, than have to play at "hare and hounds" with his passengers in the manner related. I have no doubt, however, that this mode of collecting their complement will be changed ere long, in accordance with the fashion of the rest of the world; not because it is the fashion, but because public convenience would, in the main, be much better consulted by it; and I cannot but say, from the little experience I have already had in America, that this consideration is acted upon, towards the community at large, to as great an extent as is to be seen in any part of the world.

At length we fairly emerged from the town, and, after proceeding some distance, we entered on a portion of the magnificent rail-road constructing between this place and Pittsburg on the Ohio; and, changing our conveyance, were propelled, for a number of miles, by the most novel and singular mode that I ever witnessed. Our ingenious principle of locomotion was the following: — two horses were placed in a kind of heavy wagon in the

rear of our carriage, and, by the motion of their feet in walking over a revolving platform, put into action a variety of springs that were fixed underneath it; and these again operating on the wheels of this curious piece of mechanism, pushed forward our vehicle, which was attached to it, at the rate of ten miles an hour. Thus, the horses were continually walking, and yet were carried forward; and by walking only four miles an hour, though without advancing a single inch on the platform, caused us and themselves to be conveyed ten. The sharp-witted engineer who had invented this extraordinary piece of machinery was present on the occasion, and informed me that it was an experiment of his own, of which he had been trying the effect; and certainly thus far it seemed to answer its purpose to admiration. The mode, however, of travelling, when the road shall be completed, is intended to be by steam.

This rail-road is one of the many superb works at present in a state of progression in various parts of the United States, and which prove irresistibly, in spite of all prejudice and unjust and illiberal depreciation to the contrary, that the Anglo-American nation, if not the most enterprising in the world, (but which, with one exception, I allow it to be), is at least, in this respect, second to none; and it is an Englishman who declares it. Leaving the rail-road, we stepped into a similar carriage to

the first, and prosecuted our journey to the capital. Though the soil in this part of the state of Maryland, in which we now were, is by no means of a rich and productive quality, and where, in consequence, but few cottages are seen, or signs of extensive cultivation exhibited, yet the eye is occasionally regaled by the charms of elegant landscape. Maryland is the first state, to the southward of New York, in which slavery is permitted and practised; and on this unhappy subject I had a lengthened discussion in the coach with the lady in search of whose habitation in Baltimore we had been previously cutting so many wearisome capers and evolutions in the different streets. I found her bitterly prejudiced against the whole order of the black population. She insisted that the slaves were a distinct and undefinable race of beings, as well in *soul* as in body. She acknowledged, though with evident reluctance, and with apparently no wish to see them there herself, that they *might* go to heaven as well as the whites; but urged with great vehemence, "That the broadest possible distinction, and line of separation, should be drawn between the two colours, at least in *this* world; and that though God made no difference between them, except on the score of virtue, yet that the white man should." This sounded in my ears as very strange doctrine, particularly as coming from the lips of a woman,

in whose softer and purer nature we expect to find, and I rejoice to say *do find*, more of that "charity which suffereth long and is kind, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;" in short, of that "charity which never faileth." For, it is with the sincerest sense of justice to womankind, as well as with the entire willingness of my mind, that I concede to them the great superiority which they possess over my own sex, in all the qualities of moral and religious worth; and I feel convinced that they have done more, since the promulgation of the divine precepts of Christianity, and in dependence on its inspired teaching, than any other moral principle whatever, to refine the heart and to elevate the standard of human nature.

The exception is said to prove the rule, and in this sadly prejudiced lady I discovered what the sex *are not*. And perhaps for her some charitable allowances are to be made, in consideration of all the years of her life having been passed in a slave-holding state, where the opinions she professed are considered perfectly orthodox, and as political dogmas not to be departed from either in theory or practice. I left this white advocate for black slavery in a state of utter amazement at the entire debasement of my taste and intellect, when I assured her that I would rather associate with a *virtuous black* than a vicious white. She

looked at me "unutterable things," and seemed as if she would have "spoken daggers"—though I hope would have used none—when we came in sight of that splendid edifice the Capitol, finely elevated above the city, and in which the houses of Congress assemble. This instantly arrested our attention, broke off the discussion, and saved me, probably, from a most indignant rebuke for my gross violation of reason, and the degradation of my superior and privileged nature. In a few minutes afterwards we alighted at Gadsby's hotel, where we separated, to meet no more.

The city of Washington, whence I address you, is the seat of the supreme government of the United States. Each of the twenty-four states composing the Union, possesses a separate government, that presides over its own internal affairs; but the former controls the whole confederation in all those multifarious concerns which respect the welfare of the entire community. These are, the imposition of taxes, the regulation of commerce with foreign nations, the declaration of war and making of peace, the raising of armies, providing a navy, and a thousand other matters of public policy and legislation which each state could not do for the rest. Such and similar powers have been, therefore, by universal consent, delegated to the general Congress, in conjunction with the president for the time being.

Washington is situated on the beautiful banks of the Potomac, in the centre of what is called the District of Colombia, which acknowledges the authority of Congress alone, having been ceded, for state purposes, by Virginia and Maryland. The plan of the city, as originally laid down, comprised features of great magnificence as well as of extent. Its design was, that all the main streets, to be constructed on a scale of elegant proportion and considerable magnitude, as to length and breadth, should radiate in straight lines from the Capitol, the noblest building in the city, to all the points of the circle, of which that edifice was to be the centre. It was, undoubtedly, a highly tasteful and imposing outline for a future great city; but which is so far, however, I am sorry to say, from having been filled up, that but one street of all the proposed number has been opened; and, as Washington principally depends for its support on the government, and the temporary residence of the members of Congress, it is perhaps not very probable that the scheme will ever be fully accomplished. This solitary street is the Pennsylvania Avenue, which runs to the extent of about a mile and a half, being of proportionate breadth, and pleasantly shaded by rows of trees. On its eastern extremity stands the Capitol, finely elevated on a commanding eminence, while its western termination is closed in by a

view of the president's house. The other streets of the town, to some of which, from their detached portions and broken lines, one can scarcely assign the name, display but little appearance of regularity.

The great "lion," however, of this place, is the Capitol, which, beyond any doubt, reflects equal credit on the skill and execution of the architect, and on the spirit and taste of the American people, and stands a monument and illustration of their rising power and importance. It is built of white free-stone, resting on a noble terrace surrounded by pleasure-grounds; and presents in each of two fronts, looking eastward and westward, a magnificent portico and colonnade. The centre portion of the structure is surmounted by a large dome, which some think spoils the effect, (though I confess I am not of the same opinion), and from which wings extend on either side. The approach to it, on each of its faces, is by a handsome and extensive flight of stone steps, by which you attain to the principal entrance; and, after passing a short distance into the interior of the building, and ascending a similar staircase of stone, you are immediately ushered into the rotunda. This is a spacious circular area, formed entirely of marble, being ninety-six feet in diameter, and ninety-six to the top of the dome; and which for beauty, majesty, and proportion, equals any thing of the kind I ever remember to

have seen. The effect is grand and imposing; and the reverberation is such, that the ordinary tone of the voice echoes along the circumference like the murmuring of distant thunder.

Four compartments of the walls of this splendid hall are occupied by pictures painted for the government by Colonel Trumbull, representing the Declaration of Independence, the Surrender at Saratoga, that at Yorktown, and Washington resigning his commission. They are highly interesting paintings; and, according to my humble judgment, very well executed. At the same time, I confess that an Englishman must regard at least two of them with a somewhat equivocal interest, in comparison with an American; so unaccustomed is the former to see an exhibition of a British officer surrendering his sword to the enemy, as is here portrayed. Exclusively, however, of all private feelings, the two others, I think, speak more forcibly to the interest of the spectator;—the Declaration of Independence being the solemn and momentous act of a united and enthusiastic people, in the assertion of what they considered their unalienable rights; a stern justice due to themselves and to their posterity; and the Resignation of his Commission by Washington, bringing into prominent view the majestic figure, and nobly disinterested act, of a man who had emphatically earned to himself the title of "Father of his Country." Four remaining

compartments are still left to be filled up by other classical reminiscences of the earlier days of the republic, when the whole will be uniform, and nothing be omitted that can detract from unqualified admiration.

On a higher elevation on the walls of the rotunda than that on which these paintings are placed, are seen four relievos in marble, commemorating some of the principal events connected with the first possession of the States. One of them represents the landing of the pilgrims at Plymouth, in 1610; another, a severe contest between an Indian chief and one of the early settlers; a third, the celebrated William Penn's treaty with the Indians near Philadelphia in 1682; and the fourth, the rescuing from death, by Pocahontas, of Captain Smith, one of the first settlers in Virginia. The sweetly expressive countenance of the female savage, and her delightfully supplicating attitude to her father, who, with uplifted war-club, is on the point of sacrificing his prostrate foe, are most feelingly and beautifully delineated.

From the rotunda I proceeded to the Chamber of Representatives, a most splendid semicircular apartment adorned by a profusion of superb columns of a dark-bluish stone, commonly called pudding stone, brought from the shores of the Potomac. These columns, which bear a high polish, have the appearance, when closely ex-

amined, of the most beautiful mosaic work that can be imagined. I must candidly admit, that there is no comparison whatever, in point of magnificence, between the English and American Houses of Commons, as the latter bears the pre-eminence without any rivalry. At the same time it may be considered, that there is, perhaps, as great a difference on the other side,—if the distinction be worth the consideration—in point of antiquity; and, at all events, with respect to hearing—no unessential quality in a deliberative assembly—the advantage, I understand, is much in favour of St. Stephens. The semicircularity of the Chamber of Representatives produces a species of reverberation, I am informed, which frequently renders indistinct, even to the members themselves, much of what is said. It is highly desirable that this defect should be remedied, in order to render the chamber, so worthy of the legislative councils of a spirited and rising people, as effective in point of utility as it is of grandeur.

The number of members composing the house is, I believe, 216, though liable to fluctuations, inasmuch as the amount is graduated according to the ascending scale of population; every additional 40,000 inhabitants being entitled to return an additional member. The seats on which the worthy members recline, and before each of whom is placed a desk containing private drawers, are ranged in successive semicircles in front of the

speaker; a mode of adjusting their relative positions at once advantageous for hearing, and for its elegant effect on the eye. I regret much that the session is not at present holding, the period of its commencement being in December in each year; but should I be tempted to extend my residence in the States to the ensuing spring, which I do not at present contemplate, I shall certainly, in that case, pay a second visit to Washington, in order to witness the various modes of proceeding in Congress; to ascertain their style of oratory, and become acquainted with some of the leading politicians of the country.

The Senate-chamber, which I next visited, is much smaller, and considerably less imposing than the other; but it possesses an air of comfort, highly composing to the spirits; an effect that is studied by the members of both houses more than in other assemblies with which I am better acquainted. This room is, I think, less elegant than our House of Lords, though I prefer the semicircular form that prevails also here, as in the Representative Chamber, to the straight-line benches which characterise both the British houses. The number of senators is forty-eight; each state of the twenty-four having the privilege of sending two, and no more, however extensive or populous its territory may be.

Not far distant from the Senate-chamber is the

Library of Congress—a handsome room, containing a well-assorted collection of valuable and standard works. It affords a very pleasant lounge to the members when wearied with the prosings of an interminable speaker, and an easy access to information of all kinds, where, if they please, they may furnish themselves with all imaginable arguments that favour their political bias, to be brought into quick action in the closely adjoining arena of party disputation.

The rest of this majestic structure is divided into different committee-rooms, where the various questions of state policy are examined by select members, prior to reports being made to the houses of Congress; and into other apartments and offices appropriated to national affairs.

The last, though by no means the least interesting sight to be enjoyed at the Capitol, is the superb view from its summit. The eye ranges southerly, along the Pennsylvania Avenue, to the president's house, beyond which is seen George Town and a fine sweep of the Potomac. In a south-easterly direction is beheld the navy-yard, an establishment kept in considerable order and neatness, and to the south-west, the picturesque bridge across the Potomac, upwards of a mile in length, in which several extensive chasms have been made by the ice and floods of the late spring, with the road leading from it to Alexandria and

Mount Vernon. To the southward, is observed Greenleaf's Point; and immediately on the right, the General Post-office and the other buildings of the city; while the opposite banks of the river rise to a fine elevation, studded here and there with country villas. The prospect altogether is truly magnificent; nothing was wanting but a national monument to the memory of the great Washington, to have been erected on the site to which the government have lately removed the monumental tribute in honour of the officers who fell in the war of Tripoli, and which had previously stood, with more appropriate effect, in the navy-yard.

Not content with viewing the president's house at a distance, I proceeded to it, on leaving the Capitol, and found it a large handsome building of white free-stone, with a Grecian portico in front. It is unostentatious in its style and appearance, and such as is possessed by private gentlemen of fortune in England; with this considerable difference, I must observe, that the ground surrounding a similar residence in the latter country is kept with remarkable taste and neatness, while that of the former is neglected, and suffered to detract, by no means inconsiderably, from the consistent air which the whole would otherwise possess. This requisite adornment, I have no doubt, however, is intended to be given to it; for though I ac-

knowledge that the utilities of life, particularly in young states, should properly take the precedence of refinement and elegance, yet I have seen, in so many instances in America, the union of the *utile dulci*, that I do not know why it should be omitted here.

One of the delightful excursions that I have made from this place, has been to Mount Vernon, the once favourite residence of that great patriot of his country, General Washington. This I enjoyed in the society of a most agreeable and amiable family from Quebec, with whom I had the good fortune to become acquainted; having, indeed, come in the same coach together from Baltimore. Our first object was to reach Alexandria, situated about six miles on the opposite banks of the river, and which we effected in one of the steam-boats constantly plying between that town and the capital.

We found the shores of the Potomac beautifully undulating, and offering many eligible sites for villas, with which there is no doubt a future generation will adorn their banks. At Alexandria we stepped into a carriage, and were jolted over eight or nine miles of extremely bad road to Mount Vernon. For this, however, we were, in a great measure, compensated by the highly picturesque country through which we passed. The trees, groves, and woods, were of the most luxu-

riant foliage; and the numerous verdant glades, peeping forth like so many sunny spots amid the forest, presented the very *beau ideal* for a woodland cottage. The house at Mount Vernon is very simple and unpretending, but is enchantingly situated on the banks of the Potomac, with a very pretty lawn, shaded by trees, extending in front of it to the precipitous edges of the river, on which a summer-house is tastefully erected. Hither the modern Cincinnatus retired from the toils of war, after having achieved his country's independence, crowned with triumphant success, and enjoying the benedictions of his country's gratitude.

This is the consecrated spot of ground, of all the United States, on which every American treads with reverential awe and filial affection; and who never recurs either to the place or to the name, but with feelings of enthusiasm. And with justice; for, independent of the never-fading benefits which his self-devotion conferred upon them, as the national liberator, there are traits of moral and disinterested worth, both in his private and public character, that designate him a great and good man. And yet—to the surprise of every foreigner, and to the regret, I believe, of many of the Americans themselves—there is not a single trace to be seen, any where, of national gratitude and respect to his memory;

with the exception, it *might* appear, of the splendid monument at Baltimore, which is to be considered provincial rather than national — the devotional token of the few, rather than of the many. If I am not misinformed, an act of Congress passed the houses about a couple of years ago, for raising a public monument in honour of the hero; but, if true, nothing whatever has yet been done; and, if incorrect, they cannot take credit for even the negative merit of thinking of it.

We visited the private tomb in the grounds, distant but a short way from the house, and shaded by a few cedars, within which repose his mortal remains; and I must own my disappointment in beholding the grave of such a man at once so mean and so neglected. It had, in truth, the appearance of an old brick-kiln that had been closed up, and for which, had I not known what it was, I should doubtlessly have taken it. Not even the patriot's name, as such, was inscribed thereon. There were simply the words, if I mistake not, "The Washington Tomb," or to that effect. If, however, any thing in the world could atone for the apparent want of personal sentiment, of affection, or of gratitude, in the seeming neglect of this last asylum of the illustrious dead, it is the following beautiful and sublime passage of St. John, engraved upon it:—"I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me,

though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die!" This deeply interesting and affecting passage of Scripture spoke directly to the heart, and exalted, at once, to a more elevated character, the humble tomb before me. I forgot, in a moment, in grateful admiration of so glorious a promise made by the Divine Personage who uttered it, the oblivion to which it seemed consigned, and from which, in my estimation, it was more than half redeemed.

We afterwards passed through the garden; but all was forlorn and in a state of dilapidation. For this we could have accounted, had the house been untenanted and deserted. However, that was not the case, as we were kindly permitted to walk over it; and were shewn, among other things, a portrait of Washington on part of an earthen pitcher, which, having been broken, had been preserved by the family, who esteemed it the best likeness of him that had ever been made. We had shewn to us, also, the key of the Bastile of Paris, hung up in the hall; but by what means it came there, we were not informed.

In returning through Alexandria, on our way back to the city, we visited the museum of that place, where the various relics of the departed hero were preserved with, apparently, as much religious veneration as those of a patron saint

by the most enthusiastic devotee. To give you a specimen of some of the articles: one was an elegant satin robe, in which Washington was baptised, and which struck me as being rather aristocratic for a simple republican. At all events, the distinction was not *his*, as not being exactly of an age, when he wore it, to make it a dress of his own adoption. Another was a pen-knife, given to him by his mother when he was twelve years old, and which he had preserved for fifty-six years. A third article was a pearl button, taken from the coat that he wore when first installed into office as President of the United States. A fourth was the last stick of sealing-wax that he used, and the last letter ever written by him, declining an invitation of himself and Mrs. Washington to a ball at Alexandria, and containing the expression, "Alas! our dancing days are over." I merely mention what you may consider to be rather trifling, to evince to you how ardently his memory is cherished, when such trivial mementos as these are thought important enough to be placed and exhibited in a public museum.

But I must now conclude, to enable me to despatch my letter by the next packet, which sails from New York on the 24th instant. Adieu!

LETTER IV.

Fire-flies — Description of Baltimore — the Washington Monument—Baltimore and Ohio Rail-road—Cathedral—Battle Monument — Charles Carroll—Vanity of the Americans — the American Novelist — Description of Philadelphia — United States' Bank — Pennsylvania Bank — Comparative Tables of Population of Pennsylvania and Philadelphia — Gerard's Bank — State House — Fairmount Waterworks — Pennsylvania Hospital — the Navy-yard — the large Ship Pennsylvania — New Penitentiary — Systems of Prison Discipline — Churches, &c. &c. — Canals.

Baltimore, 25th June, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

IMMEDIATELY after closing the letter addressed to you from Washington, I again put myself *en route* for this place, accompanied by my Quebec friends, if they will permit me so to call them, than whom I never met any persons more amiable in all my travels. Indeed, I have never seen the bond of family union and kindness uniting its members more closely, or with more affectionate sympathy, than in the instance of these worthy people; of whom I regret much to say, that the younger of the two ladies

who, with a gentleman, formed the party, was in very delicate health.

My return to Baltimore was unattended by any thing worthy of remark, except, as the shades of evening came on, the peculiar interest that I felt in seeing thousands of those beautiful little insects the fire-flies, exhibiting, in endless variety of evolutions, their phosphoric sparkles, and which I had so often watched with admiring pleasure on the plains of Hindostan.

This city, of which I promised you a few details, is considered the third of the Union, estimating its importance by the extent of its population, which, according to the last census, taken in 1830, amounted to upwards of 80,000. Its growth has been most rapid within the last eighty years; since, in 1752, the town contained but twenty-five houses; and, at that period, two small vessels comprised the whole of the shipping belonging to its port. Even in 1775, the entire population did not amount to 6000; so that, within the last fifty-seven years, it appears that it has had the enormous increase of about 74,000—a ratio of progression which one in vain looks for in any other country than America. At the present moment, its harbour is crowded with ships and vessels of all degrees of tonnage; and it is considered, for flour and tobacco, the first market in the States, and for the former

article perhaps the first in the world. Its manufactories, also, are numerous; comprehending those, principally, of cotton, cloth, iron, powder, glass, paper, steam-engines, &c.

To enable you the better to judge of the rising importance of the capital of Maryland, in a mercantile sense, I have inserted the following tabular view of its population since 1775; from which it appears, that its augmentation, within the last thirty years, amounts to upwards of 54,000 inhabitants; having more than trebled itself within that period. This numerical advance exceeds, on comparison, that of all the other cities of the Union, with the exception of New York and Philadelphia; the former having swelled its numbers, in the same series of years, by the unparalleled increase of 142,518, or somewhere about 340 per cent on its population in 1800.

Population of Baltimore at different Periods.

In 1775..	5,934	In 1800..	26,614	In 1820..	62,738
1790..	13,503	1810..	46,555	1830..	80,625

The entire population of the state, according to the census of last year, rose to 446,913; of which 291,093 were whites, 102,878 slaves, and 52,942 were free coloured.

Baltimore is a handsome city, and contains a number of elegant private houses; the windows and doorways of many of them being beautifully

formed of, and decorated with, white marble. It comprises, also, several superb public edifices; and, among these, the Washington monument is supereminent; but which should have been national, and not provincial, and erected in the capital instead of at Baltimore. This truly magnificent structure reflects as much honour and credit on the taste, munificence, and patriotic feeling of its worthy citizens, as the Baltimore and Ohio rail-road (to which I shall more particularly allude) does on that spirit of enlightened and persevering enterprise by which they are so much distinguished. For I must ingenuously declare to you that, coming to America, as I did, with somewhat of a negative feeling, and with a predisposed view as to the arts of an extended civilisation existing amongst them, and where I was led to expect that the utilities of life were in a course of long precedence of its elegancies and refinements, I have been not more astonished than highly gratified to witness, among the Americans, many of the traits of even highly polished society. I do not mean in the back-woods, in the wilderness, or in the new settlements; but in their flourishing towns and cities. This, I know, will startle some people; or, perhaps I should say, they will pretend to be startled, against their better knowledge and better judgment; for it has been sadly too much the fashion, and I lament much to say it, among

some of my countrymen, to underrate and to depreciate the progress which, for a number of years, has been and still is making, with rapid strides, by the enterprising inhabitants of the United States, in the refined and elegant arts of civilised society. Why this apparently envious feeling should exist — though I am quite satisfied that it is by no means generally diffused among us, but the reverse — I am perfectly at a loss to imagine. Is it supposed that a tribute of applause, of admiration, of friendship, or of esteem — not to say of bare justice — given to the American people, is calculated to detract from the honours and merits of the mother-country, from whose very side these people have sprung? Does our hard-earned, but honest and exalted, reputation as Englishmen — a distinction in which, I confess, I myself glory — rest on so fragile a foundation, that every additional stone placed on the rising basis of another man's edifice is to be considered as dragging down one from the superstructure of our own? If this be so, the "*sic transit gloria mundi*" may be as appropriately applied to England, as far as greatness and magnanimity of sentiment go, as to ancient Greece and Rome in respect to their departed power, physical as well as moral. It appears most obvious and natural, to my humble judgment, that in the precise ratio of the success manifested by the Americans — whether in arts

or arms, in commerce or other spirited enterprise, in national or moral power, or in religious attainments—should be the honest pride and exultation which Englishmen ought to feel in favour of their Transatlantic brethren. For it will scarcely be denied that English blood flows in their veins; since, if it be needful to establish their maternity, the triumphant career they are pursuing, in all those things of a truly English nature which have conspired to make of us the great nation that we are, would be quite sufficient to prove the identity. Unless, therefore, a mother should be jealous of the dawning charms and maturing beauty of her daughter (in which case the world would justly say she began to feel conscious that her own had fled), we ought not to cast that obloquy, those bitter taunts, that cruel mockery and depreciation of their rising greatness and prosperity, in the very faces of the American people, in the mode too often adopted, and which disgraces, I am sorry to say, some of our public writers. It is true, America has been a rebellious child, and has incurred the more unpardonable fault of having been successful in her rebellion; but it is to be hoped that the mother and daughter have "kissed and become friends"—have "forgiven and forgotten" long ago. If they have not, it is high time that they should; therefore, any attempt to stir up the dregs of ancient animosity, conse-

quent on former political contentions, should be cried down by the general voice of the community.

I do not make these observations as the eulogist of our friends on this side of the Atlantic, but in a sense of strict retributive justice; neither is my understanding blinded, so as to prevent my perceiving the peculiarities attaching to their manners, and the defects and vices inherent in some of their practices — as what country and what individuals have them not? While, therefore, I acknowledge that the republican government of the United States, as far as my experience goes, appears to work well, and for the general happiness of the people, and to be more suitable to the genius of their inhabitants than any other form; yet I do most devoutly pray that it may never cross the ocean which separates us, to take root in British soil, to the tearing up by the foundations of the monarchy of England. Let the resemblance, in other respects, be as close as it may, save in this one; for I am equally convinced, as regards our side of the question, that republican institutions would be the very worst that could be inflicted upon us — entirely repulsive to our feelings and manners, contrary to the bias of almost universal opinion, and subversive of that happiness which for so many centuries we have enjoyed, and which the contemplated reform

in parliament is about to consolidate, I sincerely trust, *in sæcula sæculorum.*

But I have been all this time wandering from my subject, which was a description of the Washington monument. I may as well, then, plead guilty at once, by confessing the fact, that we have no column, whether monumental or otherwise, in England, at all comparable to the one at Baltimore, either in costliness of material or splendid beauty of appearance: indeed, I will fairly allow that I have seen none equal to it out of Italy.* It is built entirely of white marble, rising to an elevation of 163 feet from the ground, and is surmounted by a colossal statue of the great patriot, 15 feet high, presenting of him an admirable likeness. The entire height, therefore, with the addition of the statue, is 178 feet. This noble column rests on a base of the same fine material, about 25 feet square and 12 feet high, and which is again supported by a second and much more extended base of white marble, containing about double the square feet, as also double the amount in height of the superior one. The position of it is highly commanding; the eminence on which it

* Since the late improvements in the City of London, the "Monument" has been judiciously displayed to much more conspicuous advantage than formerly; but, imposing as it is, neither in its material nor position, nor yet, perhaps, as a model, does it equal that of Baltimore.

is elevated being such, joined to the advantageous circumstance of its being placed at the intersection of four streets, as to render it a conspicuous object from all the cardinal points of the compass. It is intended, also, that the area around it shall be planted with shrubbery, while the four sides of the base are to be adorned with sculptured devices emblematical of the states of the Union, and to which inscriptions are to be added recording the exploits of the hero. I will not inflict upon you a description of the beautiful prospect beheld from the summit of the monument, but leave it to your own fertile imagination to fancy; merely suggesting, for the due exercise of your speculative powers, that the environs of this city are rich in natural scenery, and varied by all the requisites of hill and dale. wood and water. verdant meadows and well-cultivated lands, with heights embellished by country-houses, and the port crowded with innumerable vessels.

In nothing, however, do the Baltimoreans excel so much, in their works of labour and spirited enterprise, as in the rail-roads they are constructing, of which that called the Baltimore and Ohio rail-road is the most prodigious work at present carrying on in the United States. It is truly a vast undertaking, worthy of the spirit and talent of any country in the world, and confers an honourable distinction on the company from which it ema-

nates. This road is to extend as far as Pittsburgh, on the river Ohio, a distance of between 300 and 400 miles, and will be travelled with the greatest possible ease, by steam, in twenty hours. Of this distance about thirty miles are already completed; and in the effecting of which numerous laborious obstacles have had to be surmounted—such as cutting through solid masses of granite, 58 feet above the surface of the road; forming deep cuts and embankments, in some places nearly a mile in length, and 70 feet in depth; besides erecting a number of bridges, viaducts, &c. of dressed blocks of granite, from one to seven tons in weight. In addition to this rail-road, as if one, though more than 300 miles in length, was insufficient to occupy the attention of the worthy citizens, is another, in a course of formation, from Baltimore to York Haven, on the river Susquehannah, a distance of about sixty miles; and it is confidently expected that it will, when completed, engross the whole business of the river, down which, it is stated, nearly five and a half millions worth of property (in dollars) passed in the year 1826. The old proverb of "nothing venture, nothing have," was, I think, never more exemplified in any country, than at the present day in America.

Among other handsome specimens of taste and skill in architecture to be seen in this town, are the cathedral, the exchange, several public foun-

tains, and the battle monument. The latter was erected in 1815, and is an elegant pillar of beautiful marble, raised to commemorate the gallantry and patriotism of those citizens who fell in defence of the city, when attacked the previous year by a British force. The cathedral is worthy of notice for the numerous ornaments and tasteful decorations contained within it; though little can be said in praise of its exterior, from its want of symmetry and the jumbling together of different styles and orders. But I was more gratified than with any thing else, by seeing two specimens of the fine arts in the form of paintings, which struck me as possessing considerable merit. One of them represented St. Louis before Tunis, attended by his chaplain and armour-bearer, interring one of his officers who had been slain. This picture had been presented to the cathedral by Charles X. The other was by Guerin, exhibiting the descent from the cross, splendidly executed, and was a gift from the unhappy Louis XVI.

Passing now from the streets, and the exterior of the buildings which form them, into the society of those by whom they are inhabited, you will find the comforts and conveniences, and many of the refinements, that are to be met with in Europe. I cannot but mention, that in private houses here, as in other towns and cities of the States, are to be seen highly ornamented Italian chimney-pieces of

the finest marble, and rare and elegant specimens of Italian sculpture, as well in statues and busts as in various groups of marble figures, brought from the studio of a Florentine or Neapolitan sculptor. This speaks with tolerable plainness of an approximation to the arts of polished life, and requires no comment from me.

That republican institutions give a levelling tone to the manners and sentiments of those who live under their influence, I need hardly inform you; the effects of which I have, indeed, sometimes personally experienced, and with additional force from being entirely unaccustomed to them. But I have invariably found, thus far at least, that the higher classes, and the best educated of the American community, are free from that coarseness and that presumption of demeanour which marks the inferior orders. Nor can this be an enigma to any one, except to those who are prejudiced against the belief of it; since nothing is more certain than that education has a direct and natural tendency to polish the mind, and soften and refine the manners, so as even to make the educated republican a much more gentlemanly character than the uneducated aristocrat.

With respect to female beauty, Baltimore is said to present a greater display of it than any other city of the Union, and of which I have seen, during my short stay, many fair specimens. The

style too of dress, at this place, is more agreeable to my taste than that of the ladies of New York; being of a less flaunting and less ultra-fashionable description. At the head of society in Baltimore, which, as I have inferred, is very respectable and pleasant, is the venerable Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, now, I believe, in his 93d year, and who is the last survivor of the band of patriots who signed and sent forth to the world the charter of American independence. His living presence seems almost to be as much respected as the memory of the departed Washington; and though a stern republican, as may be supposed, from being one of the enthusiastic signers of the declaration of freedom above alluded to, yet he has become closely allied to two of our most aristocratic families—his two granddaughters being married to English noblemen; one to the Marquess Wellesley, and the other to the Marquess of Carmarthen.

During my stay of a few days in Baltimore, I found the weather rather warmer than accorded pleasantly with my English temperament, though considerably less so than the degree of heat that prevails more to the southward. In order to afford you an idea of the range of the thermometer, during a portion of the month of June in this town, I have given you below a recorded observation of the rise and fall of the mercury during the first nineteen days:

State of the Thermometer in the Passage of Barnum's City Hotel, from the 1*st to the* 19*th of June inclusive.*

	6 a. m.	9 a. m.	12 m.	3 p. m.	6 p. m.	9 p. m.
1	78	82	86	90	86	84
2	80	83	88	90	89	84
3	79	82	87	89	87	85
4	75	79	82	84	82	80
5	72	73	72	76	74	72
6	71	70	74	75	76	73
7	71	74	77	78	78	77
8	71	76	78	80	80	75
9	70	72	74	76	75	74
10	72	76	78	80	79	78
11	74	76	80	82	80	80
12	76	78	84	85	84	82
13	77	80	81	82	82	81
14	76	77	81	82	77	76
15	74	74	77	78	80	77
16	70	74	78	80	78	76
17	73	77	80	82	82	81
18	77	80	82	85	82	80
19	78	79	83	86	86	84

Having arranged to take my departure in the morning to Philadelphia, I shall carry my pot-hooks and hangers along with me, and scratch a few more hieroglyphics on my letter, at that place, ere I despatch it to you.

Philadelphia, 1*st July,* 1831.

You have heard frequent allusion made, no doubt, to the supposed vanity of the American

people; and, I must say, I was highly amused with the first conversation that I had with a citizen of the republic, on first coming out to this country. His patriotic egotism, if I may be allowed so to call it, exceeded any effusion of praise I had ever heard before; nor could I refer to any art or science—laws or institutions—beauty of country or beauty of women—ships, colonies, or commerce—by which we were characterised in England, without drawing forth from my rival acquaintance a glowing description of something similar in his own country, surpassing each and all these excellencies in a hundred-fold degree—I beg his pardon, I believe he excepted colonies; but only then to declare that, sooner or later, the Americans would be possessed of these even more extensively and more abundantly than ourselves. If ever pedestal were erected in the world, on which to elevate the man who should laud his country to the skies with a more devoted and vehement enthusiasm than another, my honest friend was the person to whom the honour of a living consecration should have been assigned. Recollecting, as I then did, the affirmative opinions and declarations of Captain Basil Hall on this subject, and uniting his theory with the practical illustration alluded to, I confess I was quite inclined to agree with him, and to think our kinsfolk, across the Atlantic, the most marvellous blowers of the

trumpet of their own fame that either modern or ancient times had ever sounded. But possessing, now, the light of better experience, I must here make a similar distinction to the one which I have previously made, in reference to the levelling principles of republican institutions—that I have rarely found this passion to overpraise themselves prevalent in the higher and best-educated classes of American society. Among the less enlightened orders of their community—half-schooled in knowledge, and therefore speaking with the inflated confidence and the less degree of modesty which ever accompany comparative ignorance—I have, not unfrequently, heard this excess of eulogium poured forth on the "Fatherland" in disparagement of all the world beside. But of the sensible and clever men whom it has been my good fortune to meet in the States, and some of whom I am happy to consider among the number of my friends, I can scarcely remember any who have, in this respect, "overstepped the modesty of nature." One exception, however, in the case of a well-informed and talented man, I must make—not as being among the persons whom I have met, but whose works I have read. The publication referred to is entitled *Notions of the Americans, picked up by a Travelling Bachelor:* in which the author throws out an insinuation that he is a Frenchman—a foreigner at all

events—when it is perfectly understood that the anonymous writer is the American novelist—not Mr. Washington Irving. The fictitious character under which this gentleman writes, is evidently assumed for a double purpose; first, of praising America, and every thing attaching to it, beyond all the bounds of reasonable eulogy, as a supposed *disinterested stranger* in the country, and whose views and opinions, therefore, were entitled to universal credit, from their entire impartiality and honesty of feeling; and, in the next place, under the garb of the same impartial and unprejudiced sentiments, reflecting with considerable asperity on England, and on most subjects of English association. This was, certainly, a *ruse de guerre* scarcely worthy of the candour and talent of an enlightened man, and the straight-forwardness of a republican. With respect to the first point, I should have passed it over with a smile: indeed, ardent love of country is highly laudable, and will excuse much of over-zeal in praising it; and, bating somewhat of overflowing excess in his encomiums, I would have heartily joined him in the homage of general and sincere admiration of his *natale solum*. But I cannot regard with equal complacency his evident hostility towards England; inasmuch as it appears to be entertained beyond the limits of fair and honourable rivalry. Much as has been objected to Captain Hall, and

other writers, for supposed severity and injustice of remark on the citizens of the United States, still, I must confess, that whatever truth may be in the objections made against any or all of these writers, (by no means, I think, unfounded), there can be no doubt—"no mistake"—as to the American author having vindicated his country's honour—if recrimination be such—by the expression of a jealous feeling towards the "old country," equal to what the others have evinced towards the new one. I trust I shall not follow his example. Indeed I find, candidly, much more to admire than to condemn among our American friends; and were it otherwise, I should still consider myself bound, as well as inclined from friendly feeling, to abstain from those invidious, scornful, and contumelious observations, which could only serve the very bad and uncharitable purpose of provoking hatred between two nations whose mutual interest it is to be more closely united than any other two on earth, and which, I truly hope, will one day come to pass!

Recurring to the point whence I have digressed, with respect to the vanity and pretensions of the Americans—and which I only in one or two instances found overweening or offensive among the well-educated ranks of society—I must honestly, and with sincere gratification, acknowledge, that they have great *reason to be*

vain, and to be filled with national exultation, when it is considered how much they have done, and what they have become, in so short a series of years as that which has elapsed since their revolution. Take, for example, among a hundred other objects of practical illustration, the capital of Pennsylvania, whence I now address you; and after walking through its beautiful and regular streets, lined with remarkably well-built and handsome houses; viewing its public edifices and charitable institutions; after strolling through its verdant squares and public promenades, adorned with trees and shrubbery of the richest and most lovely verdure, and on a summer's evening lighted up by the fairy lamps of the flitting fire-flies,—I could easily conceive your sentiments. I think you would agree with me that, with the exception of the capitals of England and of Europe, you will see in no country cities and towns that reflect more credit and honour on the taste, on the arts, on the sciences, and, still better, on the charitable, moral, and religious feelings of its inhabitants, than the city of Philadelphia.

The United States Bank, for instance, in this place, is a truly splendid structure, of the Grecian order; and would, from the chasteness of its style, and the beauty of its execution, vie in successful rivalry with many of the classic edifices on the European shores of the Atlantic. The plan of it

is taken from the Parthenon at Athens; and its material, of which excellent quarries have been discovered in the neighbourhood, is of white marble. It has two beautiful fronts, ornamented with porticoes and fluted Doric columns; the ascent from the street to the principal entrance being by a handsome flight of marble steps. Besides this, in another part of the city, and of the Ionic order, is the Bank of Pennsylvania, composed also of the same costly material, and formed on the model of the ancient Temple of the Muses on the Ilissus; while, in another direction, you observe a third marble structure appropriated to the same purpose, belonging to Mr. Gerard, considered the richest man in the Union. This latter, by a tasteful variety of style, is constructed after the Corinthian order, and is decorated by a splendid row of six Corinthian columns.

And now, limiting my observation, for the present, to buildings of this kind, and of which I have just given you three most elegant specimens, I am compelled, in justice to the Americans, to say, that I have never seen in any *one* city, great or small, of the four quarters of the globe, *three* banks that could be compared in taste, material, design, or execution, with those of Philadelphia. One such, in a town, I have seen, but three never! I state this fact thus broadly, and fearless of contradiction, as I shall continue to do,

with equal impartiality, respecting the various objects that may come under my observation; because it strongly appears to me to be the unhappy fashion and bad taste of the day, to depreciate whatever is American. Instead of sympathising with the honest and laudable feelings of pride entertained by our American kinsfolk, on account of the prosperity of their country, which we ought to do, a spirit of jealousy is diffused among us, unworthy of a thousand associations of interest and good fellowship that ought to cement between us an indissoluble union. I allude to our public writers alone; for I am very happy in believing that these sentiments are not entertained by the community at large, among which a much better and more kindly feeling is spreading towards our brethren in the States, that will, I sincerely hope, rapidly grow up into a strong international compact of unbroken friendship.

Though I feel rather delicate in giving you description after description of various cities, buildings, institutions, &c. for fear of wearying your patience with the frequent monotony that must necessarily accompany it; yet, as it is impossible to form even the rudest idea of a place unless some little outline be given, how straggling soever it may be, and as this is considered the most regularly beautiful city in the Union, I shall not close my letter without giving you a few more notices about it. I must state, however, for your

encouragement, that I will spare you as often and as much as I can, consistently with my design to give you a fair, unvarnished, unprejudiced delineation of America such as she is, and as I found her in 1831. I will faithfully promise you one thing for the future, as I pledge you my candour with respect to the past, that I will

"Nothing extenuate, nor set down aught in malice."

I shall commence, then, by informing you that the position of Philadelphia is on the right bank of the Delaware, which is here about a mile broad, and 126 miles from the sea, and was founded by the benevolent William Penn, in 1682. The city possesses, according to the census of last year, a population of upwards of 167,000 inhabitants; and received, in 1829, into its port, 374 vessels from foreign countries, and 2210 coastwise; and in 1830, 415 from abroad, and 3287 belonging to the States. After New York, therefore, it ranks the first, according to its numbers; and is, in consequence of its rectangular form, the most regularly constructed of all the cities of the States. The streets, which are kept remarkably clean, intersect each other at right angles, and present, in all directions, handsome public buildings and private residences, and are adorned, on both sides, by rows of flourishing trees, giving the whole a highly interesting character, and the semblance of a *rus in urbe*. Indeed,

the family of trees have given their names to many of the principal streets; such as Chestnut Street, Walnut, Spruce, Pine, &c., while the rest are, singularly enough, and with bad taste I think, considering how copiously the vegetable world would have supplied much better names to the remainder, called after the numerals; beginning with what is called "First Street," and continuing as far as "Fifteenth," or "Sixteenth Street." The houses are particularly neat; more uniform in size and quality, as are also those of New York and Baltimore, than are usually found in European towns, and of which the brickwork is much to be admired, having a tinge given to it of a fresher and brighter colour than what is generally used in England, and being cemented together with the greatest nicety.

As colonized immediately from England, under a variety of interesting circumstances, I have given you below a comparative view of its population, as well as that of the State in which it is situated, at different periods from its origin; evincing the great rapidity with which both have advanced. Indeed, so great was the increase in the city, that in less than a century, and in the lifetime of the first person born in it of European parents, it was calculated to contain 6,000 houses, and 40,000 inhabitants, including the suburbs.

Population of Pennsylvania at different Periods.

In	Population.	Increase.	Slaves.
1701	20,000		
1763	280,000	1701-1763 260,000	
1790	434,373	1763-1790 154,373	3,737
1800	602,545	1790-1800 168,172	1,706
1810	810,091	1800-1810 207,546	795
1820 ..	1,049,313	1810-1820 239,222	211
1830 ..	1,347,672	1820-1830 298,659	386

Population of Philadelphia at different Periods.

In	Population.	In	Dwellings.
1731	12,000	1700	700
1753	18,000	1749	2,076
1790	42,520	1763	2,969
1800	70,287	1776	5,460
1810	96,664	1790	6,651
1820	119,325	1801	11,200
1830	167,811	1810	15,814

Perhaps the most interesting (to an American) of all the buildings in the city is the State-house, where the Declaration of Independence was signed on the 4th of July, 1776, and whence it was proclaimed to the then rebellious colonies. It is one of the oldest in the city, and is to be venerated more on account of its moral associations than of its architectural design. Independence Square, at the head of which it is situated, as also Wash-

ington Square, a short distance from it, are the two beautiful promenades of the city, full of the most luxuriantly-growing trees and shrubs of the freshest verdure. Having ascended to the tower of the State-house, where a highly interesting view of the town and its environs is enjoyed, I had the great bell pointed out to me, that solemnly tolled the event of their declared independence to the enthusiastic inhabitants of that stirring period; and which I was informed was rung, for the last time, on the passing of the Catholic Emancipation Bill. So that it would seem, whatever may be the reverse of the picture on the European side of the Atlantic—and of which, I feel rejoiced to say, I am not one who believes in the general existence of it—that American sympathy is not withheld from Great Britain on the occurrence of circumstances calculated to consolidate her interest or happiness. May the feeling be cherished on both sides, and the competition between us, henceforward, be a Christian rivalship in the arts of peace and mutual good-will!

I have alluded to the extreme cleanliness of the streets of Philadelphia—an observation that may, with justice, be extended to the whole city. This is owing, in a great measure, to the unbounded supply of pure and excellent water possessed by its inhabitants, independent of their national love of this essential quality of civilised

life. The supply is sufficiently abundant to admit of washing both streets and houses, as occasion may require; and, in case of fire, offers an inexhaustible source for instantaneous application.

The fine and extensive water-works at Fair Mount, whence the stream flows into the town situated on the romantic banks of the Schuylkill a couple of miles distant, are among the public works of which the Philadelphians are justly proud. The water is raised from the river into reservoirs elevated upwards of 100 feet above its surface, by means of machinery capable of forcing up seven millions of gallons in the course of twenty-four hours. These works have been effected, at the same time, at an enormous expense, having cost (including the outlay of works afterwards abandoned) 1,443,585 dollars; though the charge for raising the water *per diem* does not amount to more than the trivial sum of four dollars and a half. Nearly adjoining, lies Mr. Pratt's garden, delightfully situated on the river, and laid out in the English style, which, to an American who has not crossed the Atlantic, is one of the *choses à voir*. The banks of this romantic stream are well worthy of a morning's drive, from the varied beauty by which their continual meanderings are characterised, and the elegant country-seats and hanging woods that embellish the margin of the river.

One of the most interesting objects that I have visited, since I have been here, is the Pennsylvania Hospital; an admirable institution founded by the excellent William Penn, and under the government of the Society of Friends, of whom there are many thousands of resident inhabitants, and whose superintendence over it is conducted with great zeal, order, and judgment. It is a handsome and spacious building, and contains within its area a considerable extent of garden-ground, adorned by orange and various other trees, and particularly by a full-grown scion of the tree under which Penn made his treaty with the Indians. It is appropriated equally to insane patients and to surgical and other cases. In one of the rooms of the establishment, expressly built to contain it, I was delighted to behold, in America, that splendid picture by West, of "Christ healing the Sick in the Temple," and which I had first seen in England. It was presented to the institution by the late President of the Royal Academy, and is, as you know, affectingly beautiful, as well in its execution as design. I remained gazing on it for nearly two hours, having long sat out all the company who were present when I entered the room, or who came afterwards; till, at last, I became so absorbed and abstracted in its contemplation, that I fell fast asleep, and might have continued in that state

for a couple of hours longer, had not the attendant disturbed me by coming into the apartment to see what I was about — suspecting, possibly, that I might be packing up the picture and walking off with it.

I was as much delighted by seeing, in another part of the city, the equally fine and interesting painting, by the same celebrated artist, of "Christ Rejected," and which has been lately brought across the Atlantic, for exhibition, by the late President's son, to whom it belongs. From the statement he made to me respecting the large sums of money that he has realised, in consequence of the numbers of persons who have crowded to see it in all the towns whither he has taken it, I should augur very favourably with regard to an increasing taste for the fine arts among the citizens of the republic. In this belief I feel confirmed, by having lately attended an exhibition of native talent, diversified by the works of foreign painters, in the Academy of Arts —a neat building devoted to this laudable purpose, and which presents a very creditable display of rising genius, and several specimens of good painting, particularly by Alston, who stands at the head of his profession. This institution, I understand, offers an annual exhibition to the public, and is the true and, indeed, only mode of forming national taste. Several of the foreign

paintings are the property of Joseph Buonaparte, who resides in unostentatious retirement in the neighbouring village of Bordentown; — one of them being by David, the French artist, and represents Napoleon crossing the Alps; and another, a portrait of Joseph himself, as King of Spain. In addition to these, the Academy contains a collection of statues, among which are Canova's Graces; and various busts, some in marble and others in plaster.

The literary and philosophical establishments in this fine city are at once numerous and highly respectable, reflecting much credit on the moral and intellectual character of its inhabitants. Of the former, constituting the city library and the most considerable, is the Franklin Institute, containing 24,000 volumes, and which owes its origin to the great man from whom it borrows its name. The others are the Loganian collection, forming about 11,000 volumes; the Athenæum, consisting of 5,300; and the Academy of Natural Sciences, comprising about 5000. Of the latter, is the Philosophical Society, whose library contains about 6000, and their rooms a valuable apparatus of scientific and philosophical instruments. With respect to scholastic instruction, the oldest seminary of learning in Pennsylvania is the one that was incorporated by William Penn, the

worthy founder of the city, under the title of "Free Public Schools."

Of course, as an Englishman, I paid a visit to the navy-yard of Philadelphia, which struck me as much superior to that of New York, in neatness, arrangement, and in the greater quantity of stores that it appeared to possess; having neither seen shot nor guns on visiting the latter. It lies on the Delaware, about a mile from the city, and contains — for which I went especially to see it — the greatest naval curiosity in the United States, or perhaps in the world: being the largest line-of-battle ship that has ever been built in any country. She is called the Pennsylvania. I am not quite sure, at the same time, that there is not one still larger, by some few inches, belonging to the Turks; but as the latter do not know quite so well as the Americans how to command their navy, it does not much signify should it be true. However, be this as it may, the Pennsylvania is certainly a superb ship, and her timbers are magnificent. She has four decks, and is intended to carry from 140 to 150 guns, and 1400 men — having counted, myself, 160 port-holes, but which I afterwards understood from a professional gentleman were not all of them pierced for guns. To give you some idea of her enormous size, I must state her

dimensions, which are the following: her entire length is 220 feet; her breadth of beam, 57 feet; and from the upper deck to the keel, in depth, 45 feet.

That this splendid specimen of naval architecture may remain on the stocks, a mere gazing wonder, till her timbers drop from her in absolute decay, is my most sincere wish—founded on the best, because the most charitable, of all reasons; namely, that no future time may ever behold the two nations again engaged in hostile collision with each other. In this case, the proud Pennsylvania will never, most probably, "gallantly ride the waves," to hurl the thunderbolts of war, and thus break a peace which I trust will be eternal.

And, now, in order to preserve my unconscionably long letter from the flames before you shall have come to the conclusion of it, I promise to give you, for the present, but a single description more, and one or two observations respecting the new penitentiary which has been lately erected at this place, with the view of trying an experiment on prison discipline. As the Americans have bestowed deep and close attention on this subject, you will wish to hear something about it, though I cannot now give you a comparative opinion till I shall have seen the rest. The principle consists in the prisoners being kept in the closest solitary confinement; the excellence or disadvantage of

which is intended to be tested by a trial of the effects flowing from the practice here as compared with the system adopted at Sing Sing and at Auburn, the two principal prisons in the State of New York. In these latter the prisoners are allowed the consolatory indulgence of working together, under the supervision of inspectors, yet still without being permitted, for a single moment, to hold oral communication. The prison itself is an extensive square, of handsome granite construction; and its appearance, particularly that of the gates, has, at a distance, a considerable resemblance to a fortress. The interior is formed in radiated lines from a common centre, like the originally projected streets of Washington from the Capitol. This centre is a small octagonal room, placed in the middle of the square, and occupied by one of the keepers, from which the galleries immediately branch off; so that with a glance of his eye, turning round on his heel, he can look down every one of them, and ascertain in an instant if all is right; the reverberation of sound, in consequence of the arched roofs, being such, that the slightest disturbance, or attempt to escape, is immediately heard. The cells are formed on each side of these galleries, and through the smallest imaginable hole in the doors of them each prisoner's occupation is at once and thoroughly discovered. Of this unseen supervision, as the

unhappy felon is perfectly conscious, without the possibility of his knowing when the eye of the keeper may be upon him, he is kept in a state of constant fear and of constrained good behaviour, beyond what he would feel if his gaoler were present before him.

The wretched beings who are here immured,—some of them for a long series of years, proportioned to their crimes,—are never permitted to see the countenance of a human creature, except occasionally their keeper, and sometimes the clergyman who attends to their spiritual reformation, to assist whose admonitions Bibles are placed in each cell. For the general and profitable occupation of their time, work is now given to them, contrary to the former practice, according to the business they may have exercised; and if ignorant of any, they are taught some kind of trade, which may support them in honesty after the term of their incarceration shall have been completed. It was, in the first instance, gravely determined, no doubt with good motives, but with a most mistaken judgment, to condemn to solitary confinement without labour; the effect of which, leaving out of consideration the negative consequence of the loss of profit arising from their work, would have operated, I fear, more on the brain than on the heart. If the former, however, should have remained untouched, it would have left a vicious

mind more than ever a prey to the dissolute workings of its own unoccupied thoughts; and, in the end, it would have been indisputably discovered, that the "last state of that man would have been worse than the first." With respect to the success of this experiment, besides being half-a-dozen times more costly than other prison establishments, it appears, to my humble judgment, likely to end in failure; for I am strongly inclined to believe, that the supposed superior reformation of morals, expected to be derived from the system, would, in the majority of instances of persons confined for a series of years, terminate in self-murder or insanity. The former would be disposing effectually, and for ever, of these unfortunate wretches; but which neither humanity could justify, nor the wished-for operation of the principle, by the benevolent persons who have proposed it, is intended to produce. But, even on the argument that the moral reformation contemplated in this penitentiary would equal that which is attained, as I understand, at Auburn and at Sing Sing, still its enormously greater expense would proportionably decrease its value. So that to raise this system, with all its additional cost, into a preference, it must be clearly proved that the moral consequences are more extensive and permanent than either of the other two; for, if only equal, it would be bad from the excess of expense.

I am credibly informed, that the work performed by the criminals in the two prisons referred to, in the State of New York, exceeds in value the cost incurred in maintaining the establishment. This is a considerable advantage; and which, when coupled with the steady habits of industry taught their guilty inmates, and the comparative cheerfulness in which their minds are kept, by seeing around them the signs of humanity in the persons of their fellows in misfortune, though not allowed to communicate with them either by word or sign, will, I think, beyond a doubt, establish the claim of the latter to a priority in excellence over the penitentiary at Philadelphia. I shall now leave the subject, and refer to it again in a future letter, after having paid a visit to these prisons, or one of them, as they are both on the same principle, in the course of my tour.

I cannot conclude this, I fear, wearisome letter, without informing you of what I know you will be gratified to learn; and to which, I am aware, you will assign the first place, both as to importance and interest, among the various public edifices and institutions already brought to your notice. It is this—a good sign, you will allow, that religion is by no means neglected in the capital of Pennsylvania — there are in the city eighty-eight churches, chapels, and other places of public worship; accompanied too, which is the best praise

of the community that either I or any one else can bestow on them, by every appearance that religion is not a nominal, but a vital feeling, among the inhabitants. To this all-essential topic I shall recur on a future occasion, when I shall have more leisure, and you will have recovered from the effects of the large epistolary dose which I have just administered to you. I feel inclined, nevertheless, to relate to you an anecdote respecting what occurred to a very gentlemanly Swede at Philadelphia, whose acquaintance I had the pleasure of forming, as illustrative of the tone of morality pervading as well the lower as the higher classes of society. His name, which is somewhat singular, is "Damme;" and it appears that, after remaining a few days at the hotel, he was stepping into the coach in order to leave the town, when, in consequence of the servant having omitted to receive the amount of his bill from some one of the passengers, and not being aware which of the gentlemen it was, he inquired his name. My acquaintance immediately replied, "Damme!" The servant looked rather astonished, but fancying he must have misunderstood the answer, repeated the question; when the other, supposing the man was deaf, answered in a louder voice, "Damme." The domestic immediately on hearing the expression for the second time, and believing that the gentleman was swearing at him for his interrup-

tion, instead of simply giving his name, regarded him with a very stern countenance, and said, "Sir, we are not accustomed to hear such language as this in Philadelphia," and instantly turned from him in the greatest indignation!

Of the remaining public buildings unnoticed, I shall content myself by merely naming them; and which, as a faithful journalist, I could not avoid doing. These are, the United States mint, just constructed, and highly beautiful both in design and execution; the university, accounted the most richly endowed in the States, and of imposing appearance; an elegant model of an asylum for the deaf and dumb; a handsome masonic hall and theatre; a museum, in which, among a vast variety of curiosities, is seen the most perfect skeleton of the mammoth that was ever exhibited, &c. &c. And were I, in addition, to describe to you the various, and some of them prodigious canals, forming in different parts of the State of Pennsylvania, and which the year before last were under contract, and amounted in extent to 428 miles, of which the Pennsylvania canal alone is to run through a course of 314 miles, I should add as much more to my overcharged letter as what I have already given you. But I am quite satisfied; though I am rather afraid that, with respect to yourself, I have greatly overstepped the boundary as to length, within

which your satisfaction would have been more unqualified, and your patience less disturbed. However, a review of what I have now given you respecting Philadelphia, as well as my previous accounts of New York, Baltimore, and Washington, will, I am sure, quite convince you of the great and growing prosperity, enterprise, industry, power, and resources of the people of the United States. And, now, adieu!

LETTER V.

Bordentown — Joseph Buonaparte — Sudden Change of Temperature—Climate of the States—Anniversary of American Independence — Universal Rejoicings on the occasion — Dinners — Processions, Fireworks, &c. — Beauty of the American Ladies — Calashes to conceal their Charms — Museum at New York — Passage up the Hudson to West Point — Military Academy at West Point.

West Point, 6th July, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AFTER passing upwards of a week in the beautiful city of Philadelphia, much delighted and interested with the varied and gratifying objects which it contains, so worthy of the notice of a traveller; and not the less pleased that I could eat my dinners at leisure, and in Christian comfort, at that excellent hotel the Mansion-house, without the necessity of bolting my meals, as at New York, at the risk of sundry indigestions, I arrived once more at the capital of Manhattan island. I reached New York just in time to witness the overflowing effusions of patriotism consequent on the anniversary of the national inde-

pendence. Anxious, however, to see the gallery of paintings, sculpture, and other curiosities, of the ex-King of Spain, Joseph Buonaparte, I stopped on my way at Bordentown, a small village on the Delaware, twenty-eight miles from Philadelphia, in the immediate vicinity of which he resides, in all the seclusion of the most retired private gentleman. Unfortunately, the Comte de Survilliers, the title he assumes, was absent; having left Bordentown only the day before; and his mansion was closed to all the world, except to the servants who had charge of it, and who had orders never to shew it during his absence; in consequence, as I understood, of some injury having been done to one or two of the statues, on a previous occasion, when their owner was from home. I was obliged, therefore, to content myself by rambling about his extensive pleasure-grounds, and enjoying, from the pavilion erected on the banks of the river, the splendid scenery of the Delaware. Though apparently identified with the republic, having now resided within it for many years, yet the count stands aloof altogether from politics, having never exercised the rights and functions of a citizen of the States. This does not, of course, prevent him from being highly respected by his neighbours, among whom he bears the character of an amiable and charitable man.

On proceeding afterwards to New York, I ex-

perienced, while in the steam-boat, one of those sudden vicissitudes of weather so frequent in the climate of North America, and which, on the present occasion, contrasted rather too violently with the previous operation of jolting in a coach from Bordentown to New Brunswick. This I had just undergone, with nine inside, on a sultry morning, and your humble servant squeezed almost to the consistency of calf's-foot jelly between two corpulent Americans, while, ever and anon, our coach was tossing and pitching about like a little schooner in the Bay of Biscay. The day had been remarkably warm, and, as an agreeable relief, I had been cooling myself under the slender covering of a white linen jacket, or, as it is termed here, "roundabout;" when, almost instantaneously, without any previous symptoms of change, just as we entered the river Rariton, a raw, chilly, damp wind commenced blowing, and was shortly afterwards succeeded by as complete a drizzly Scotch mist as I ever felt on the highland moors of Old Caledonia. I was very "fain," as the rustics say, to pull off my lawn sleeves, or what was nearly as thin, and quite as comfortless, and put on good honest broad-cloth, and felt quite disposed to throw a well-lined cloak over that, but which I had left behind me at New York. To supply the deficiency, however, I walked below deck into the cabin, where I re-

mained till we reached our destination. I had not my thermometer within reach, and therefore could not consult it; but I should imagine that the mercury must have fallen at least fifteen degrees in the course of half an hour, which, in the month of July, was an atmospheric occurrence that I had not expected to meet with.

I may as well take the present occasion to observe, with respect to the climate of the States, that though the weather is much hotter in summer, and colder in winter, than in England, yet it appears to me, from several previous instances, though not so remarkable as that which I have just mentioned, that the changes of American temperature are more rapid and violent than they are found to be on our side of the Atlantic; proverbially variable, notwithstanding, as our climate is. With regard to the extremes of summer's heat and winter's cold, in the northern and middle states of the Union, I believe it is not unusual, in the former season, to see the mercury rise to 90 and 100, nor, in the latter, to see it fall in some seasons to 20 degrees below zero.

The greater intensity of heat and cold which is found to prevail in the United States beyond what is perceptible in Europe, under the same parallels, is a subject of interesting inquiry. The thermometer, in the New England States, is ascertained to fall as low as zero more frequently than

it is seen to be depressed to the freezing point, in a similar latitude, on the eastern shores of the Atlantic. The contrary extreme of heat in summer is, likewise, more considerable by between ten and twenty degrees. The problem, with respect to this remarkable difference of climate, is attempted to be solved, and with much appearance of reason, by the consideration of the respective countries being situated on different sides of the ocean, and by the prevalence of westerly winds. In America, these latter constitute a land-wind, and produce, as a necessary consequence, confirmed by observation, greater cold in winter, and heat in summer; while the very reverse takes place on the opposite shores of the Atlantic, where the same westerly current of air, proceeding from the water, gives mildness to the winter, and refreshes the summer months with cooling breezes.

I observed, that I just arrived in time to witness the ceremonies of the "glorious 4th of July," being the 55th anniversary of American Independence; and I must say, that the night which preceded the ushering in of the "never-to-be-forgotten morning," was, if not the most restless, certainly one of the most so, that I ever experienced in my life. From the hour of nine in the evening, throughout the live-long night, were the worthy and patriotic republicans signalising their obstreperous joy for the forthcoming day, with

the most noisy, discordant, stunning, and ceaseless demonstrations of zeal, that ever mortal man, in a state of unhappy drowsiness — for such, unfortunately, was my case at the moment — was doomed to suffer. Crackers, rockets, serpents, guns and pistols, drums and trumpets, rattles, frying-pans, marrow-bones and cleavers, and all sorts of similar music, were in full operation at the self-same moment; —hissing, cracking, whizzing, exploding, rumbling, clanging, rattling, dinging, and braying, all the night long, and in one combined and ceaseless chorus. I began, at length, to believe that pandemonium had broken loose, and got up to barricado the door. Imagine to yourself, if you can, a more entirely helpless state than the one in which I was placed: in bed, naturally very sensitive of sound, the candle put out, so drowsy that I could scarcely open my eyes, and yet without the power of closing my ears, which rendered the somniferous operation of the other sense perfectly nugatory; for I should have had a chance of getting to sleep if I could have shut my ears and opened my eyes. Notwithstanding all this — quite bad enough for mortal man to endure — I had not yet come to the worst; for, in an instant, " at the witching hour of night," all the church-bells in the town began tolling and ringing with extraordinary and mysterious violence; on which, unable any longer

to maintain my recumbent position, I started out of bed, and looking towards the window, beheld a terrific mass of flame and smoke rising up before it, like an eruption from a volcano. I had scarcely time to contemplate the awful conflagration before me, and which seemed raging at no inconsiderable distance, when half-a-dozen fire-engines came rattling along the street at a most rapid pace, accompanied by a multitude of people screaming out "fire!" with stentorian voices, alarming the whole town from its propriety—not awakening them, for I should imagine that there was not one "wink of sleep" enjoyed on that memorable occasion by a single individual in New York. In a state of forlorn hope as to rest for that night, I now dressed myself, and hearing persons moving about the passages of the hotel, whom the alarm had called from their beds equally with myself, I managed to obtain a light. At first I entertained the idea of going to the fire; but, on second considerations, knowing but too well what was the boisterous state of the town, and that, from the multitudes of people in the streets, there could be no lack of assistance in putting it out, I determined to remain where I was; and took up a book, more in mockery, one would imagine, than in real earnest, in order to while away the wearisome hours. I looked fixedly on the book, to be sure, but without reading,

or at least understanding, a single word; till at length the joyful morning broke upon me, I will venture to say with as much real joy, from grateful contrast to the horrors of the night, as it did on the most merry-minded and stout-hearted vindicator of American Independence.

On walking through the town after breakfast, I found that a whole "block" of houses had been burnt down; and was sorry to perceive (and not for the first time), in one or two of the journals, that it was strongly suspected to have been fired by some diabolical incendiary. Have some of our horrible stack-burners crossed the Atlantic, to escape from the justice of their own country? Whatever may be the cause of the frequent fires that occur, and which I have no doubt, with possibly an occasional exception from incendiarism, proceed from the circumstance of many of the inferior houses being constructed of wood; yet I never was in a town where such constantly occurring fires take place as in New York. I have passed ten nights there; and I believe that in nine out of the ten I have had my rest disturbed in the "dead of night" by a conflagration somewhere or other—the ringing of church-bells, an alarm, and shouts of "fire!" and the rattling of fire-engines, &c. With the dawning light, however, all alarm, and every other consideration, was absorbed in one great and universal senti-

ment. This, in short, was "the day," "the day of all the year;" and every thing was in commotion, and overflowing with as joyous an exhibition of private and public feeling as can well be conceived. The genius of republican triumph, represented by that potent personage the "majesty of the people," typified by the moving masses of exulting thousands that filled the streets, stepped with every foot, and lighted up every eye; and, in addition to the delicate jocularities and interesting serenade of the previous never-to-be-forgotten night—still increasing and swelling louder and louder as the day advanced—were now superadded the congratulatory roarings of a hundred discharges of cannon. Next came on a grand military parade,—the various regiments and detachments, in full muster, with bands playing and flags waving, passing in a kind of review through the principal streets of the city; while the corporations and other processions of the different trades, their banners displaying all the colours of the "many-tinted iris," stalked along in all the enthusiasm of feelings big with the bright remembrance of the day of their liberation.

The Americans, like the English, in good honest John Bull fashion, nourish the sentiment that interests them with a luxurious dinner and generous wines. These, served up with a dessert of

highly-flavoured speeches on independence and love of country, and garnished by a spice or two of side-long jealousy of the "old country," which, on such an event, could scarcely be expected to be otherwise, but is, I hope, fast wearing away, serve to cherish and keep warm the passion till the revolving anniversary shall again come round. This "feast of reason and flow of soul," therefore, took place at the City Hall, where, I must say, the highly tasteful arrangement of the dinner-tables, of which there were five, and the decorations of the room, would have done no discredit to a corporation-dinner in London.

The 4th of July, in short, is the American 5th of November, kept up with not merely a national, but universal enthusiasm, spread through all the ranks of society, infinitely beyond the mere boy's play of our anti-popery festival. At their anniversary dinners, in celebration of this jubilee, public orators are expressly appointed to commemorate, in speeches brimful of the *amor patriæ*, their emancipation from a despotism which they consider themselves as happy to have escaped as we from the tyranny of Catholic ascendency.

As the better and fairer half of creation are, by the unchanging laws of corporation-dinners and aldermanic feasts, entirely excluded from all participation in the revels—with what taste and

justice to the fair, though unpolitical sex, I shall not stop to inquire—a lighter repast of *unintoxicating* fire-works was, in the present instance, prepared for them in the Battery Gardens. As the shades of night thickened around, a crowd of belles, distinguished alike for beauty and Parisian costume, flocked to the gay and illuminated amphitheatre, equally eager, with the ruder sex, to testify their exuberant patriotism on this joyous day. I may here take the opportunity of saying, before I explode the fire-works and terminate the gala, that, with respect to the personal attractions of the ladies of the United States—having now seen four of the principal towns of the Union—I must frankly acknowledge that I do not think they have, by any means, degenerated by being transplanted from the British to the American soil; and on the supposition of their possessing as much real worth as personal beauty, which I am most willing to concede to them, they need ask from nature no other boon in order to render them at once both pleasing and estimable. The ladies of Philadelphia appeared to me, as far as my limited opportunities of seeing them extended, to possess as many claims to this distinction as any that I have seen elsewhere; but they struck me as being too recluse in their habits, in comparison with the New York ladies—too covetous of their charms, by secluding themselves at home, as if they had all

taken the "veil," and converted their houses into so many nunneries,—that, like certain roses, or like the wild flowers of the desert, they seem "born to blush unseen." Their fair neighbours of Manhattan island pursue a less exclusive course, and, instead of wasting all their fragrance at home, display beneath the glowing canopy of heaven the beauty they have borrowed thence; and if I could only persuade them to exhibit their accomplishments on the lovely terrace of the Battery, instead of constantly perambulating the dusty avenues of Broadway, I should flatter myself with having done much to rescue that delightful promenade from its present undeserved state of neglect, as well as their taste from just criticism.

As I have commenced, in these reforming times, to be somewhat of a reformer myself, I feel inclined to try the experiment in a foreign land, before I venture too deeply in my own; and, though apparently a very ungallant thing, the first attack I should make would be directed against the odious calashes worn so frequently by the ladies of New York, and occasionally by those of other cities. Being totally unaccustomed, in England, to see this outlandish head-gear worn by any of the sex, except by ancient matrons of ninety or a hundred, I almost wondered on what antediluvian generation I could have fallen, when, on stepping on shore at New York, I beheld

young ladies, possessing youth, beauty, and elegance, eclipsing all their charms beneath so unbecoming a costume. What the convenience may be that is attached to it, or what the secret of the toilette connected with its use, I cannot even guess; but as I have candidly confessed that nature has been lavish in her gifts to them, it would appear rather ungrateful to *her*, as well as unjust to themselves, to conceal and disfigure the work which she has taken so much care to adorn.

But the lights are now all extinguished, and the fire-works exploding. The principal part of the display, which was really excellent, consisted of a representation of the French fleet attacking Algiers, and was managed with great skill and ingenuity. I noticed, however, that the fire-workers supplied the barbarian batteries with three times as much ammunition, and their cannon with three times as many charges, as they did the fleet; which latter, as being victorious, may be supposed to have had the advantage in rapidity of firing, as in every other respect. The evening's amusement went off admirably; and, by eleven o'clock, I was rejoiced to find every thing as much hushed and as tranquil as the previous evening had been deafening and distracting.

I omitted to mention one circumstance, connected with the day, and which, as exhibiting a very remarkable coincidence, may be worth re-

lating. It is the death of Mr. Monroe, one of the ex-Presidents, on the very morning of this anniversary; he being the third ex-President of the United States, out of seven who have filled the presidental chair, who has died on the 4th of July.

Before leaving New York, for the second time, I visited the American museum, accounted the most extensive of any in the States. It contains a spice of every thing—birds, beasts, and fishes—creatures crawling on the earth and under the earth—from the ponderous elephant down to the slim English greyhound, of which there was a stuffed specimen—and from a huge boa constrictor down to a mole. One of the rooms contained a number of Indian warriors and their squaws, in wax, dressed in their picturesque native costume; besides a thousand Indian implements and curiosities. But the most singular exhibition was that of working the machinery of a cotton and woollen mill, by means of four powerful mastiff dogs walking on a rotatory floor, and thus giving motion to the wheels which put the whole into action: the principle being similar to our jaunt on the rail-road, to which I have previously alluded. The poor dumb animals were highly sagacious, and appeared to know their business to admiration, and only to want the gift of speech to have enabled them to turn manufacturers them-

selves. In the corner of another room I was much interested by seeing preserved a piece of the coffin of the unhappy Major André, whose miserable fate, the Americans, to the credit of their good and humane feelings, seem much to lament, and his memory to respect.

On the 5th of July I took my departure, once more, from New York, in order to proceed to West Point, distant from it fifty miles, and situated on the lovely banks of the Hudson. This is the site of the military academy of the United States; an excellent and interesting institution, of which and of the enchanting scenery around it, I shall give you some few details, that I hope will please you. The day was clear and most inviting; though, to my more northern temperament, rather too hot—the thermometer being between 80 and 90. A gentle breeze, however, came floating along the placid waters of the Hudson, that seemed to glow beneath the fervid rays of the sun, throwing a charm of light and life over the ever-varying landscape which met our eyes in every direction. Under the awning of our noble steamboat, the North America—a mode of conveyance, as I have said before, which constitutes the very *beau-ideal* of luxurious travelling—I was at leisure to enjoy the diversified prospect spread out, like a map before me, on each bank of the river. To the right lay the city, gleaming over the

limpid and expansive strèam, extending between two and three miles along our course, presenting a proud array of churches and steeples, magazines and storehouses, and the profiles of a dozen handsome streets; while, on the opposite shore, distant from the town about a mile and a quarter, is seen New Jersey city, delightfully shaded with trees, and planted on a point of land jutting out into the water. Farther on, appear the beautiful pleasure-grounds of Hoboken; and still onwards the fine semicircular sweep of the woody heights of Wehawk, with the hills stretching away to the north, and the luxuriant meadows that crown their sides. As we advanced we came to the Palisadoes, a highly picturesque range of rocks rising abruptly from the river, to the height, in some places, of between 500 and 600 feet, and extending for a distance of twenty miles along its banks. With Tarrytown, which was pointed out to me, some disagreeable associations were connected; for here it was that the unfortunate Major André was made prisoner, during the war of the Revolution, when on his return from a clandestine meeting with General Arnold, with whom he had been secretly treating for the surrendering of West Point to the English, and who was afterwards executed at Tappan, some distance higher up the river.

Tappan Bay, where the town is situated, as

well as that of Haverstraw, higher up the stream, presents the greatest expansion of the river throughout its course, and bears a perfect resemblance to a considerable lake—the breadth from shore to shore being about four miles. It is opposite the northern extremity of the former bay, on the left bank of the river, that the state-prison of Sing Sing is situated; the examination of which I deferred to a future opportunity, as I was anxious to reach West Point.

And now we had what are called the Highlands, or Fishkill Mountains, in full perspective before us; and, in a short time afterwards, found ourselves passing under the deep shadows of their beautiful and romantic sides. The mingling here of the "sublime and beautiful" is no picture of the imagination, but exhibits the magnificent creations of nature in her most engaging forms. These mountains rise immediately and abruptly from both banks of the river, along which they extend through a distance of twenty miles, and present as beautiful and varied a scenery, according to my recollections, as the very finest portions of the banks of the Rhine. To an American especially, the interesting union of the moral association with the natural charms of the ever-diversified landscape must be most grateful, as well for its effect on the eye as on the heart; for here, amid scenes of the utmost wildness and grandeur, calculated

to excite the coldest patriotism to deeds of chivalrous daring, were executed some of the important achievements of the revolutionary war. You do not behold, it is true, the proud battlements and picturesque fortresses, the fine old baronial castles, "famed for deeds of arms," that crown, in stately pride, the rocky heights and summits of the European river; but an American sees, and points out with exultation, the sites of many a warlike exploit that occurred during that eventful period, and which form for him the classic ground of his native land. To the most indifferent lover, however, of the picturesque, the highland scenery of the Hudson must come recommended by an all-awakening interest; nor, in the estimation of the far-travelled eye, if I may so speak, will the recollections of the favoured spots of the earth cast into shade these secluded haunts of unexceeded loveliness. Here, as on the Rhine, you behold the most delightful and abrupt meanderings of the stream, which, ever and anon, occasioned by the acute angles of its shores, forms itself into the appearance of broad and expansive lakes, to which there seems no outlet at either end; while swelling from the margin of the water, in graceful sweeps and undulations, is beheld the verdant and luxuriant forest, clothed with stately and majestic trees.

The view of West Point, where I left the steamer, presents from the river an object of the most romantic beauty, rising to a considerable altitude above its waters, and spreading out into a fine extensive terrace, overlooking the course of the stream, and exhibiting, among other interesting varieties, the simple but elegant marble monument of the Polish patriot Kosciusko.

West Point was one of the strongest posts of the Americans during the war, and offers a position the most judicious that could possibly have been selected for the establishment of a military college, which has been here erected. Several unsuccessful attempts were made by the English, at that period, to gain possession of the place; and, among these, was the fatal negotiation to carry it by stratagem, entered into with Arnold, the commanding officer of the American troops, in consequence of which Major André lost his life.

The military academy was first established by the government in 1802, for the admission of a limited number of cadets, to the amount, I believe, of 250. Here are taught all the various sciences that constitute the practical knowledge and education of a military officer, together with the duties and minute details of a private soldier. During a couple of months, in the fine season, they are encamped on the noble plain outside the college, where they are instructed in the

various evolutions of pitching and striking tents, and in all the diversified operations of camp discipline.

I was much surprised, on looking over the tables exhibiting the number of cadets who had been admitted into and had left this establishment, to perceive the large proportion of those who, after attaining various degrees of military science, had retired altogether from the service, if so I may term it. It would appear that in two or three instances, taking the numbers according to their classification in states, one half of the students admitted had resigned and quitted the academy; and taking the whole period, and the aggregate number admitted, from the foundation of the institution to the year 1828, more than one-third had retired from it before the expiration of the probationary four years, till which they cannot be commissioned, in order to pursue other avocations more congenial to their dispositions. This seems to confirm the intention which I understood had been contemplated by the government in the formation of the military school,—that of affording, in the course of study pursued there, an opportunity to numbers of young men of acquiring a knowledge of the art of war, and of the practical tactics connected with it, although they might never, at the same time, intend making it their profession; but who would be qualified

to extend, in some measure, an acquaintance with this necessary science through the different states of the Union where they reside.

This plan accounts, at once, for the wholesale resignations which the tables announce; and evinces, in my humble opinion, considerable foresight in the government, as to the extensive effects likely to be derived from the academy. I find, however, that Captain Basil Hall, in speaking of the institution, in his work on the United States, entertains a different opinion; since he says, in vol. i. p. 84: "I suspect it neither will nor can produce much good in the way proposed, and fear, indeed, that it will not have the effect of diffusing, so generally as its friends suppose, any useful knowledge of those severer studies which are followed at West Point." I confess it appears to me to be impossible that so many students, drawn from every state of the republic, and many of whom have advanced themselves to a respectable knowledge in the science, should not, on returning home, though engaging in other employments, spread more or less, through the circles in which they move, the elements of that art which they have learnt at the military school — either in training the militia, or organising more regular troops on a sudden emergency. Such a practical application of their knowledge must have, doubtless, a beneficial influence, to a greater or less

degree, on the operations of a future war. To say the very least of it, these cadets would be able to bring into effective exercise, in such an event, the experience which they themselves had acquired; and if nothing further should accrue from the system, this of itself would be a sufficient advantage to the general community. I cannot help looking on them as a little band of military schoolmasters, who, scattered through every corner of the States, may be supposed to disseminate the learning they have acquired.

As the table to which I have referred may not be uninteresting to you — containing a list of all those who have been admitted into the academy, and have left it, from its first institution down to 1828 — I have copied it out for you, as follows: —

	Admitted.	Commissioned.	Resigned.	Discharged.	Died.	Remaining.
Maine	20	3	6	2		9
New Hampshire	30	17	6	2		9
Massachusetts	91	53	32	3	2	12
Connecticut	39	27	9	1		8
Rhode Island	14	5	4	2		4
Vermont	48	38	8	3	2	4
New York	218	107	69	29	3	32
New Jersey	30	14	10	3		7
Pennsylvania	110	42	43	17	2	26
Delaware	18	6	7	2		4
Maryland	75	31	29	11	1	12
Virginia	140	49	63	24	1	20
North Carolina	62	18	30	7	1	13
South Carolina	50	21	27	3		7
Georgia	31	18	13	2	2	9
Kentucky	59	16	22	11		17
Tennessee	39	10	15	7	3	8
Ohio	44	15	13	7	1	14
Indiana	14	5	6	2		4
Louisiana	11	4	4	2		3
Alabama	8	2	2	3		3
Mississippi	9	4	4			2
Illinois	7	2	1	2		3
Missouri	14	8	5	2		1
Michigan	6	3	2			2
Arkansaw	2		1	1		1
England	1	1	1			
Florida	3		1			
District of Columbia	61	24	27	5	2	5
Not designated	35	1	18	9		
Total	1289	540	477	162	202	39

With the buildings constituting the establishment at West Point, and through which I passed, I must acknowledge that I was disappointed,

having been accustomed to see, in the public edifices of this country, solidity united with pure taste, great elegance, and superior execution. The former alone of these essentials of fine architecture, distinguished the military school. But I understand it has not been in very good odour among the people of the United States, on account of the expense incurred in keeping it up, amounting annually, I believe, to 115,000 dollars; and to which, probably, may be added a kind of constitutional dislike, inherent in the principles of republican governments, to any thing that savours of a standing army, or that may be considered as laying the foundation of one.

It will seem almost incredible to you, on casting your eye over a map of the Union, and considering the enormous extent of frontier required to be protected — if reference be alone made to the occasional incursions of the Indians — to learn that the entire army of the United States does not exceed 6000 men. This is setting no bad example to the States of Europe, the general if not undisturbed tranquillity of which would be, in no slight degree, secured if the *small* amount of *only* two or three hundred thousand men were struck off the military roll of some of them, in order to bring it down to the unaspiring standard of a country which is, notwithstanding this mighty contrast with respect to military

power, half-a-dozen times larger, in extent of territory, than that of some of the others.

The point whence the most delightful treat is offered to the eye, among the numberless fine positions of this place, is Fort Putnam; a post of great natural strength, and of considerable importance during the revolution, erected on a considerable elevation above the plain on which the college is placed. From this eminence, as also from the terrace below, though in a minor degree, I beheld a scene of grandeur and variety that is almost indescribable. Casting your view downward, you perceive the academy, situated on a spacious and verdant table-land, adorned by a number of lovely little cottages, in which the officers of the institution reside, contrasting their white sides with the bright green foliage around them. Farther on, you see the hotel; a handsome building peering aloft over the tides of the Hudson, which sweep around the base of this table-land in a smooth and serpentine course. Along the banks of the river the eye traces a variety of picturesque villas, shaded and backed by a splendid array of finely wooded mountains, towering aloft in every varied form of outline; while the plains beneath present occasional embellishments of richly cultivated fields waving with corn, and orchards loaded with fruit. Looking towards the north, you observe the noble river

winding his silent and majestic course to the sea, in a southerly direction, amid precipitous rocks of great loftiness, till lost to sight around some projecting headland; and to the east and west your admiration is powerfully excited by a sylvan scene of extraordinary beauty and magnificence, swelling and undulating, like immense billows, in all the richness of unexcelled verdure.

The *ensemble* is perfect — casting, not into shade merely, but absolutely into oblivion, the comparatively puny charms of the Delaware, and of every other place that I have yet seen in America. Indeed, as far as this *beau morceau* of exquisite scenery extends — in reference more to beauty than to grandeur, though comprising both — and of which I have attempted so extremely imperfect a sketch, I must say that I do not recollect, at this moment, any thing superior to it in either Italy or Switzerland; which is bestowing every praise that can possibly be conferred upon it.

I descended to the plain just in time to be present at the evening parade of the cadets, among whom I saw a number of very fine young men; and with respect to their kindness of manner, and their amiable and gentlemanly attentions to a stranger, I can speak in the most unqualified terms; for, had it not been for the studied politeness of some of these young gentlemen, whom I

accosted on various occasions, I truly believe I should have seen nothing at all of the interior economy of the establishment. Unfortunately for me, the superintendent of it, whom I understood to be a very polite and estimable man, was absent from West Point; and a letter of introduction which I had brought for him was consequently of no use to me. I had imagined, nevertheless, that the shewing of it to one of the officers whom I casually met might have equally effected my object. However, I was disappointed; nor was I a solitary instance among the various parties then visiting West Point for the same purpose. Notwithstanding, I found afterwards, in the generous zeal of the cadets, many of whom most kindly walked with me in a variety of directions to point out the different curiosities, nothing of amiable civility to be further wished for—nothing further that was wanted or to be desired, except —that their example should be imitated.

The evening previous to my leaving West Point I paid a visit to the cadets' monument, which displays so interesting and beautiful an object from the hotel. It is a marble structure, small, though elegant; but the scenery beheld from it is absolutely enchanting—taking in a fine sweep of the river, on the margin of which it is conspicuously placed, hills and dales, mountains and valleys, the academy, the hotel, a

lovely little village of white houses, corn-fields, villas, orchards, romantic rocks, and waving forests.

In wandering through a neat churchyard, closely adjoining the monument, and musing over the various epitaphs inscribed on its simple tombs, I was much struck with the following memorial engraved on one of them, to the memory of an "only daughter," who died at the early age of ten years. It speaks fresh and warm from the heart, in language highly poetic and elegant, and in a tone of the most touching tenderness — evincing the deep sensibility of the writer, and forcing its way, by an irresistible impulse, to the best sympathies of the passing stranger. I need make no apology for copying it. Thus it is:—

"Her presence to us was a fountain of sweetness,
Her mortal existence a bright dream of fleetness—
The chain that had bound her sweet spirit is broken,
The final farewell has been mournfully spoken;
But long for her absence her friends will be weeping,
Who now in this silent green valley is sleeping!"

To-morrow I intend proceeding to the Catskill Mountains, distant hence about sixty-two miles, though extremely reluctant to leave this captivating spot, to which, were I a resident of New York or Albany, I should certainly pay a visit, for at least a month, every year. The circumstances

under which I have paid my first visit to West Point have been doubly gratifying; for during the day I was rambling about its rocks and mountains, and every evening regaled by a little concert of excellent music at the hotel, in which some ladies from Boston and a gentleman from New York were the obliging performers, and who exhibited a taste and execution not often met with in an amateur party thus indiscriminately assembled. The former sung, among other interesting airs, the beautiful and affecting songs of "Alice Gray" and "The Soldier's Tear," which —lover of good music as I am, and having so recently heard expressively executed in my own dear country, three or four thousand miles off— touched, I confess, a chord that vibrated through every nerve.

I shall now lay down my pen, less from weariness in holding it any longer, than from compassion to yourself. Adieu!

LETTER VI.

Pope—Invention of Letters—Cadmus—Catskill Mountains—Pine Orchard—Splendid View thence—Fine Temperature on the Mountain—Singular Appearance of the Fog—Kaaterskill Falls—Corduroy Road—Town of Hudson—Lebanon.

New Lebanon Springs, 10th July, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

AMID all the regrets consequent on the reflection, that such a weary distance intervenes as that which now separates us, and puts such an impassable barrier to all other communication, except to the one of which I am now so agreeably availing myself, it is no small gratification,—since we cannot diminish its length, roll away the ocean, or "annihilate space and time,"—that we can, nevertheless, hold a communion of thought, and reciprocate exchanges of sentiment and mutual good wishes. Surely Pope himself must have been in America, or in some land equally distant, and must, therefore, have experienced those consolations which he paints with so much poetic truth, when he says:

"Heaven first taught letters for some wretch's aid,
Some banished lover, or some captive maid;

They live, they speak, they breathe what love inspires,
Warm from the heart, and faithful to its fires;
* * * * *
Speed the soft intercourse from soul to soul,
And waft a sigh from Indus to the Pole."

Be this as it may, however, the invention of letters—I mean those of the alphabet—constituted a sublime era in the history of civilised man; and to the matchless art of the immortal Cadmus is the human race more indebted for the superlative benefits that have emanated from it, than to all the combined good of every age and nation that has flowed in upon mankind, since the creation of the world, with one single exception—the glorious revelation of the Christian religion. For, whether we regard the pangs of separation, which their soothing effects are so calculated to assuage, or contemplate the still more consolatory and elevating effects on the mind, of laying open to it the varied and endless treasures of divine truth, as of human knowledge, it must be considered, in this light, the supreme good of earthly attainment that has ever been accomplished—the real philosopher's stone, that turns every thing into gold. The twenty-six simple letters of the alphabet display a triumph of the mind ten thousand times more illustrious than the proudest triumphs over the body, whether of "Grecian or of Roman name," than the aggre-

gate triumphs of all the conquerors that ever lived, and who have "waded through slaughter to a throne."

With respect to the delightful and dignifying enjoyments to be derived from human learning, which this peerless discovery has afforded to mankind, I cannot resist quoting that most beautiful and expressive passage of the Roman orator, which has dwelt in my memory ever since I was a boy at school, where he observes: "Hæc studia adolescentiam alunt, senectutem oblectant, secundas res ornant, adversis perfugium ac solatium præbent; delectant domi, non impediunt foris; pernoctant nobiscum, peregrinantur, rusticantur."

From the book of knowledge, however, I must now hurry you away to contemplate the book of nature, from the summit of the Catskill mountains, whither our noble steamer gallantly coursed her way, at the rate of twelve miles an hour, on the morning when I left West Point. This is one of the *choses à voir,* in passing along the Hudson, which the tourist, whether of American or European paternity, neglects not to see. Latterly, indeed, it has become, during three of the summer months, quite a place of fashionable resort, in consequence of the superior accommodations furnished by a handsome and spacious hotel, lately erected there by a joint-stock company, and where the double advantage is enjoyed of a fresh and

re air during the sultry weather, and of a magficent prospect.

On leaving West Point, we passed between he two splendid ranges of mountains that tower loft from each bank of the river, forming a most romantic vista along the surface of the stream, and terminated by the pretty town of Newburgh, at the distance of about ten miles. The view from the hotel, through this deep and extensive rent in the mountains, which the force of the water in former ages is supposed to have effected, is rather to be seen than described; but the eye that has once gazed upon it will often turn again, in unfading imagination, to retrace the lovely scene.

On the opposite side of the river to Newburgh, though removed to some distance from it, is seen the fine range of the Fishkill mountains, on the summits of which were erected beacons during the revolutionary war; while now, emerging from the highlands, the banks of the Hudson assume a less elevated character; compensating, at the same time, for their comparative tameness, by the number of pretty villages which adorn them. Here and there is perceived, amid the foliage, a gentleman's country seat, delightfully situated, and occasionally a well-wooded crag or a romantic precipice diversifying the picture.

One of the numerous villages and towns by which the margin of the stream is ornamented,

is called Hyde Park, a name associated with many pleasing recollections; another, Rhinebeck; being so termed from the circumstance of its inhabitants having all come from the European river by which it is designated. Still higher is placed Germantown, which also equally betokens the origin of its residents. In fact, the population of the United States (though the great mass is doubtless of English descent,) is as varied as the States of Europe, of which are to be seen natives scattered in various directions, and petty bands of emigrants here collected into little societies of their own. The daughter thus largely participates in the characteristics of the population of the mother country; for the motley combination of Romans, Picts, and Scots, Saxons, Danes, and Normans, and possibly of half-a-dozen other gruff warrior nations, which have formed the people of England of the present day, is just as party-coloured in its nature as that by which our friends are distinguished across the Atlantic. And if causes are to be judged of by their effects, they would appear to have produced among us a result of no mean amount, as well in the greater strength and richness of our language as in the hardihood, robustness, and manliness of one sex, and in the beauty, modesty, and worth of the other and better half. I should say, therefore, that if any or either of these latter distinctions

were originally wanting among our kinsfolk in the States, which is by no means the case—for I think they will prove their identity with old England by the full possession of all these desirable qualities—in such a case, the same principle now in operation among them, would, it might be supposed, be attended by a similar happy consequence.

At length the magnificent outline of the Catskill mountains burst upon us from the west bank of the Hudson; so exquisitely defined, in consequence of the extreme clearness of the atmosphere, as to deceive considerably the eye with respect to their distance; since the least remote part of them does not approach nearer to the river than within eight miles, and the farthest portion retires from it as far off as fifteen, and even beyond. They are, I believe, what are here called "spurs" of the Alleghany mountains, which run through a considerable section of the country, and abound in grand natural scenery. Planted on the summit of one of them, was distinguished, in the long distance, the hotel at Pine Orchard, glittering amid the forests in which it was embosomed, and looking down over the widely extended landscape, though completely isolated in the depths of its retirement from the bustling world it was surveying.

We arrived at the village of Catskill about

four in the afternoon; and I immediately set off in a coach, awaiting the arrival of passengers, with five others, to the summit of the mountain, distant twelve miles. Our excursion was more agreeable than I had yet experienced in any of these vehicles; as, instead of being elbowed by nine inside, and half suffocated if happening, unhappily, to get squeezed into one of the middle seats, which had on two previous occasions been my fate, we formed a comfortable party of six. We were four hours and a half in reaching our alpine hotel, enjoying occasional glimpses of highly romantic scenery through breaks and vistas in the forest, after having gained a certain altitude on the mountain. Our journey was not, however, unaccompanied in several places by considerable risk, arising from the dangerous and unguarded precipices which shelved downwards in an almost perpendicular descent on the left side of our road, and extending for several miles. We very narrowly escaped, two or three times, being tossed rather awkwardly over them; and, in one instance, the peril appeared so imminent, that a young gentleman, one of our passengers, thinking it was all over with us, and that there was no time to open the door, actually darted through the window, with the agility of the nimblest harlequin I ever beheld, and walked the remaining three miles of the way.

It was dusk when we reached our quarters,

and we could see, through the darkening medium, but indistinctly the various objects that lay before us. This occasioned a singular *deceptio visús ;* for the river, which, amid the "clear obscure," appeared below us, just near enough, as we thought, to enable us to cast a stone into it, we were informed was seven miles distant in a straight line ; and a white cottage that we imagined to be only a quarter of a mile off, turned out to be three. However, if the sense of sight was cheated, that of feeling received a full compensation, as I found a delightfully cool breeze careering along the brow of the mountain, from which I reaped a whole harvest of sleep during the night, for my repose was much sounder than I had enjoyed since crossing the Atlantic. The cause was a very sufficient one, as the thermometer in my bed-room clearly indicated ; the mercury having fallen at Pine Orchard to about 70, while the previous evening, at West Point, it had risen to between 80 and 90 ; and I was not unwilling, for the first time since arriving in the States, to avail myself of a blanket which I found duly arranged. These, and similar lofty elevations, must be of essential service in hot climates to invalids on removing to them, especially in the case of fevers ; for in the course of a few hours they can obtain 10 and sometimes 15 degrees of greater coolness than in the plains below. In the East Indies this is not unusual,

where the nature of the country will permit; and I was particularly struck, some years ago, when in the beautiful island of Penang, or Prince of Wales' Island, in the Straits of Malacca, with the admirable advantages offered to persons thus attacked; who, by ascending a neighbouring mountain, on which the residents of the adjacent town had erected a number of villas and country-seats, threw off all their ailments in a few days, and came down perfectly recovered.

Having intended on the following morning to rise at four, in order to witness the effect of sunrise from an elevation of between 2 and 3000 feet above the river, I was reluctantly constrained to remain quietly in bed, in consequence of an impenetrable veil of mist that enveloped the mountain, casting hill and dale, valley and plain, river and forest, into the thickest possible shade, so as to prevent our seeing a single object farther than the length of the verandah in which we were walking. We continued to be thus tantalised till about twelve o'clock, when a succession of the most beautiful and fairy-like visions that can be conceived presented themselves to our admiring eyes. This was occasioned by the clouds of fog which now gradually and majestically rose into the air, and commenced curling and wreathing themselves into the most fantastic forms and appearances that were ever beheld by mortal eye;

while, through the intervals of their opening and irregular masses, the most lovely glimpses of the valley beneath us, of mountain and river, waving corn-fields, verdant meadows, churches, villages, and country-seats, in all the varieties of light and shade, and all the endless diversities of shapes and angles, passed, ever and anon, in review before us. At one moment we caught sight of the river, and lost the mountain; then the river vanished, and, in an instant, half-a-dozen little vistas were opened through this magical skreen of mist, along which our wondering eyes were conducted, like peeping through the different glasses of a cosmorama, to as many little patches of scenery in another direction. And thus it continued, rising and falling, opening and closing, condensing into folds, and again expanding into a fleecy, veil-like thinness, in which fancy might imagine she beheld mysterious forms and visions, for two or three hours, till at length this giant apparition of the mountains slowly ascended into the upper regions of the air, and vanished from our sight, leaving the boundless prospect displayed in all its unclouded beauty. This most singular and interesting exhibition reminded me of the effect caused by looking through a kaleidoscope, where the varieties are infinite and ever varying, and where, in a dozen minutes, you behold a hundred changing forms. It was certainly an enchanting sight; and one might

almost have fancied it to have been called up by the wand of some potent magician.

The view, thus unmasked, presents four states of the Union — New York, where we stood, Vermont, Massachusetts, and Connecticut—displaying every diversity of landscape, and a noble sweep of the river, studded with islands, and enlivened by steam-boats and other vessels, and which I was informed you can see through an extent of seventy-five miles. Indeed, the scenery from Pine Orchard is accounted more varied and beautiful than from any other position in the United States.

On the following morning, prior to descending from our aërial habitation, I paid a visit to the Kaaterskill falls, distant about three miles, accompanied by a gentleman from Philadelphia; and here I first tasted the sweets of a corduroy road. This is composed of whole trees, of which the leaves and branches have been divested, placed side by side, in a transverse direction, without the interstices being filled up so as to form something approaching to an even surface. The effect of such a turnpike you may easily fancy, without much effort of imagination. We were jerked, and bounced, and tumbled about, in a most unphilosophical manner; receiving, withal, sundry contusions, and undergoing the risk of various dislocations; and I believe, on balancing the account of

profit and loss, after our return to the hotel to breakfast, beautiful and romantic as were, I confess, the falls and scenery around them—setting off our bruises against the landscape, and our exhausted patience against the picturesque rocks and cascade—we found we had gained but little interest, in this instance, on our capital stock.

My travelling companions and myself now returned, once more, to the humble plain; reaching the village of Catskill in half the time it had cost us to ascend from it. Taking the first steamboat that approached, we crossed over to the opposite shore, a few miles higher up the river, to the city of Hudson, a handsome and well-situated town, and commanding an imposing prospect of the superb range of mountains which we had just descended. Here, nine devoted individuals of us were squeezed into a stage-coach in order to be conveyed to New Lebanon, distant twenty-eight miles; and as the rain poured in torrents for upwards of an hour, we had the very unhappy alternative offered to us of running the risk of drowning, or of suffocation by having all the leathers fastened down. The ladies who were of the party declared, as a matter of preference—if one must be adopted—for *suffocation;* and we were, of course, immediately enclosed, and felt, in a short time, as if we had been in an oven. I

think even Monsieur Chabert himself, the celebrated fire-king, at the termination of the period during which we were thus broiling, would have found himself in a pretty comfortable glow: fortunately the storm passed off, after about an hour's probation, and we arrived in safety at our destination, through a pretty and well-cultivated country, after experiencing some other adventures not worth relating.

American carriages are, certainly, neat and very airy, from the circumstance of the sides being entirely open, and are, therefore, in summer very agreeable vehicles; making some abatement on the score of springs, which, possibly, are obliged to be made less elastic than our own on account of the roughness of the roads. In winter, however, and in rainy and tempestuous weather, the self-same cause that conduces to comfort in the warm and dry season operates to the extreme annoyance and disadvantage of travellers; since, in order to exclude the storm, by letting down and fastening the leathers, you are compelled also to exclude the very air you breathe. No doubt, carriages appropriated to each extreme will be constructed ere long, to the general benefit of the community; when the serious question of life and death which we were urgently called upon to canvass, in our wholesale party in the coach, will cease to be agitated.

Though my letter is short, in comparison with the last, yet having a good opportunity of sending it to New York, whence it will be despatched, I shall close it here: balance, therefore, the quicker receipt of it against its greater brevity, and be content. Adieu!

LETTER VII.

Society of Shakers—their extraordinary Doctrines—Ann Lee, their Founder—forbid Matrimony—believe that Christ has appeared a second Time—that the "Bride" alluded to in Revelations was Ann Lee—that the Millennium has commenced—their Tenets respecting Baptism—the Holy Sacrament—the Resurrection and Day of Judgment—believe that the latter have already commenced—their Faith as to the Perfectibility of Man—Extravagance in their Religious Ceremonies—Dancing the principal Worship in their Churches—Quotations from Scripture in support of it.

New Lebanon Springs,
14th July, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I AM now going to introduce you to one of the most extraordinary scenes, and to one of the most marvellous exhibitions, that I have ever witnessed in any of the four quarters of the globe in which I have travelled. Had I not received ocular demonstration of the fact, to the absolute astounding of my senses, I could not have conceived it possible that the infatuation of the human mind, in so enlightened an age as the one in which we live, could have proceeded to

so extravagant a length. I allude to the Society of the Shakers; to the principal settlement of whom, established about three miles from New Lebanon, I paid a visit on Sunday last, in order to be present at the performance of their religious ceremonies; the characteristic worship comprised in which consists of *dancing* to the *praise and glory of God.*

As religion is a subject of such vital and solemn importance, as, under no aspect, however singular, and in no instance whatever, to be treated with levity or turned into unthinking ridicule, I shall carefully divest the observations which I am about to communicate to you, on the tenets, rites, and religious belief of this sect of fanatics, of all irreverent feeling and indecent mockery. And,—especially as I am inclined to believe that, though grossly deluded as these people must be considered, they are sincere, at least the majority of them, in their profession,—what I shall write to you will be dictated by a sentiment much more "in sorrow than in anger;" far removed from all indecorous derision, and still farther from misrepresentation; for, as I have the declaration of their faith before me, it will speak for itself.

Before, however, I lead you into their solemn assembly, as a witness of their devotional and fanatical exercises, I will state to you a few of their more prominent doctrines, as well as the

name of the high priestess of their order, from whom the institution originated.

This latter was Ann Lee, the daughter of John Lee, a blacksmith of Manchester, who, as well on account of the persecutions she suffered in England, in consequence of her peculiar opinions and practices, as, more particularly, from a divine revelation which she is declared to have received, directing her to repair to America, embarked for this country with eight of her disciples in the year 1774. Here they continued for a length of time unnoticed, and without increasing their numbers, till, in 1787, having gained over a number of converts to their persuasion, they established themselves at New Lebanon, and from which, as the "Mother Church"—for such they style it—have been derived the various branch societies, to the amount of about a dozen, that are now found scattered in various parts of the Union, but principally in the states belonging to New England. Their aggregate numbers, as comprised in these different societies, amount to about six thousand.

One of their leading tenets denounces *matrimony*, as utterly opposed to the doctrines and spirit of vital Christianity which they profess; the substance of which, as declared in one of the articles of their faith, being "abstinence from all carnal and sensual passions, and a strict life of

virgin purity, agreeable to the example of the Lord Jesus, and the recommendation and example of the apostle Paul." They say that "for the followers of Christ the marriage institution is neither necessary nor useful, but the contrary; it therefore forms no part of their duty, and can have no place among them;" and they quote in favour of their argument that passage of St. Luke which says, "But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage." Husbands and wives, therefore, and their children, who join this singular society, after having undergone a certain probation, and having had sufficient time and opportunity "practically to prove the faith and principles of the institution," unite with it as well in temporal as in spiritual concerns, and live thenceforth apart from each other, dedicating themselves, with all they possess, to the service of God, and the support of the society for ever. Thus, a community of property, of goods and chattels, is established among them; there being no *locus pœnitentiæ* left to a repentant member, after the dedication shall have been once made, to withdraw the earthly mammon thus consecrated; though the person (of either sex) is at liberty to withdraw himself; the elders, if they think proper, in the latter case, presenting him with a charitable donation from the property

he may have given up, to preserve him from starving.

The Shakers entertain the extraordinary doctrine that the Saviour has made his second appearance on earth in the person of Ann Lee, their great spiritual mother; and that the "Bride, the Lamb's wife," alluded to in Revelations, was, in truth, no other than this very person; and that the term is not to be understood figuratively, as meaning the church of Christ, such as it is declared to be by the generality of the Christian world. The Shakers assert, that this same Ann Lee "was the distinguished female who was chosen for that purpose;—that she was a chosen vessel occupied as an instrument by the spirit of Christ, the Lord from heaven, in which the *second appearance of that divine spirit was ushered into the world;*—that she was called forth from the world in order to manifest the spirit of Christ in the *female* line;—that the image and likeness of the eternal mother was formed in her, as the first-born daughter, as really as the image and likeness of the Eternal Father was formed in the Lord Jesus, the first-born Son;—that she was constituted the second heir in the covenant of promise, and was placed in a correspondent connexion with Jesus Christ as the second pillar of the church of God in the new creation." In short, they believe that not only has Christ appeared the second time on

the earth, under the form of Ann Lee, but that it was absolutely essential to the *salvation* of *womankind* that such second appearance should be exhibited in one of her sex; since the first coming of the Saviour, in the form of a man, was *only effectual for the redemption of the latter.*

To give you a specimen of their style of reasoning on this subject, I will make a few extracts from an authenticated work written by some member of their society, published by their authority, and which I received from one of the Elders at the Shakers' Village, near New Lebanon. Alluding to the parable, they say, "There can be no marriage without a Bridegroom and a Bride. In this parable it is generally admitted, that Jesus Christ alluded to himself as the Bridegroom, but who is the Bride? It has generally been supposed that the church was alluded to as the Bride: indeed this seems to be the general opinion of expositors. But if the church is to be considered as the Bride, then, who are the guests? They must certainly be an assembly of people, male and female, who are invited to the marriage, and have the honour of sitting down to the marriage supper with the Bridegroom and Bride. These evidently constitute the church, which is made up of the faithful, who are called to attend the marriage of the Lamb and Bride. It would be a very singular sort of marriage for the Bride-

groom, instead of taking a chosen female for his bride, to take all his guests, both male and female, and call them the Bride. If this be the true meaning of the parable, then the figure by which Jesus Christ chose to represent his marriage, does not agree with the substance, and was therefore very improperly chosen." After a variety of similar observations, they conclude by saying, "But the time is now arrived, and the female is made manifest; therefore it is no longer necessary to use figurative language in speaking of those things, for we can now plainly declare the Spirit and the Bride."

In conformity with their doctrines, the Shakers announce, as an undeniable fact, that the millennium has already commenced, and that their church alone is the millennial church. Indeed, that it is the only true church of God; and that the whole mass of mankind, not included within its pale, are in a state of heathenish darkness and spiritual condemnation. Their doctrine of original sin is altogether novel in its conception, and has an immediate reference to the infraction (as they consider it) of that law of purity by our first parents, which they have so rigidly enforced upon themselves, which was so strongly inculcated upon them by their Maker, and the breaking of which has brought such a train of sin and sorrow into the world. Still, they deny that the guilt of our

first parents is entailed on their offspring, and will only allow that the latter are born under the influence of a fallen nature, and therefore liable, unless restrained by a superior principle, to follow the same wicked example, and bring guilt upon themselves by a similar act.

With respect to Baptism, and the Supper of the Lord, they appear to entertain opinions, according to our understanding of those sacred rites, equally as unscriptural as those which I have already mentioned. They assert, that the exterior ceremonies of Baptism, and the receiving of the elements of bread and wine in the Holy Sacrament, are wholly unnecessary, and were never intended to be observed; that they are of an exclusively spiritual nature, and that the only true Baptism which can profit the soul, is that of "the Holy Ghost and fire." And with regard to the Lord's Supper, they say, that though it might be done to commemorate the Lord's death, yet, after the *second* coming of Christ in the person of Ann Lee, it could no longer be necessary, because the reality must then be made manifest. They maintain, that if the bread and wine in this ceremony are to be considered as symbols of the body and blood of a dying Saviour, they must be symbols of an absent Saviour, for there can be no kind of use in representing the Saviour by signs and symbols when He is really present, as the Shakers declare

their firm belief that He now is with their church, and with theirs alone. They affirm that "the true sacrament of the Lord's supper is found in the spiritual union of the saints, who have fellowship one with another by walking in the true light which is in Christ; and thus they partake of his spirit and life, according to his own testimony, 'I am the bread of life.'"

Concerning the resurrection and the day of judgment, they seem, with equal blindness and perversity of mind, to depart from the simplicity of the Gospel; for, in addition to denying the resurrection of the body, which Scripture appears so fully to warrant, and asserting that the rising from the dead will have relation alone to the spiritual part of our nature, they boldly insist that *both the resurrection and the day of judgment have already commenced.* They say that "the true resurrection consists in the rising of the spiritual part of man from the terrestrial elements, into which it has been sown by generation, to the celestial; that, by the operation of the spirit of Christ in the work of the regeneration, it is formed into a celestial and heavenly body, endowed with immortality and eternal life, and thus it becomes an everlasting inhabitant of the celestial world;" and thus it is that "this corruptible puts on incorruption, and this mortal puts on immortality." And then they add, "This glo-

rious work of the resurrection has commenced, and will continue, with increasing power and progress, until all souls shall have experienced its effects, either by coming forth to the rusurrection of life, or to the resurrection of damnation."

In reference to the last day, the Shakers set aside altogether the awful declarations of the sacred writings as to the tremendous solemnities with which it is to be accompanied, and announce in their publication before me, "That this day of judgment has now commenced, and God has begun to judge the nations of the earth, who have long been erring in judgment, and straying from the paths of justice and truth; and this righteous judgment will never cease until the work of God shall be fully accomplished. We view it (they say) as a work which has already commenced; a work which we have ourselves seen and felt, and can therefore testify, from our own experience, that it is a work which, though unseen by the natural man, is real and substantial; and though gradual and progressive in its operations, it is certain and effectual, and will continue to increase in power till a full and final separation shall be made between good and evil; till all souls shall have seen and felt its purifying effects, or through wilful disobedience shall have rejected their day of trial because of the cross, and numbered them-

selves with the impenitent and rebellious, as vessels of wrath fitted for destruction."

Contrary, also, to what Christian professors maintain, in all humility and meekness—founded, as they believe, on scriptural grounds—the Shakers insist on the *perfectibility* of man, and declare that, as perfection has been attained to in former days, so has it been manifested in the present. To prove this point, they select various passages of the sacred writings. They say, God declared Job to be "a *perfect* and upright man;" that Noah was also declared to be "a just man, and *perfect* in his generations;" that the apostle Paul saith, "We speak wisdom to them that are *perfect;*" and again, "Let as many as be *perfect* be thus minded." Hence it is evident, they observe, that there were those in his day who were perfect, according to the work of that day; and that, therefore, perfection has been attained in this life. "The real nature of perfection," they argue, "when applied to a Christian life, consists in nothing more nor less than in doing what God requires of us; which is to improve all our faculties in doing good, according to the best of our understanding and capacity; and, in so doing, every person who sincerely desires, and rightly pursues it, *may attain to perfection.*" The inference, no doubt, deducible from this declaration

— knowing that the Shakers assume to themselves the exclusive pretension of being the only true church on earth — is, that they have attained to this perfection, and they only.

Of their exterior and ceremonial worship, that of dancing in adoration, and to the praise and glory, of God, in their churches and meeting-houses, strikes the eye of the beholder with an infinitely more astounding effect than their religious dogmas, and abstract notions of faith and doctrine, can possibly produce — startling though they may be to the understanding. As it will be more satisfactory to give you their opinions respecting these religious exercises and their practical worship — which are, in deed and in truth, "passing strange" — in their own words, I shall quote a few passages from their Exposition of Faith. It will, at the same time, prevent the possibility of misrepresentation, of which they complain. They state, in reference to this subject, "that they performed no acts of worship, except such as they were voluntarily moved to perform by the influence of the Spirit of life from God; that a number of faithful souls, having united themselves together, and being thus separated from the lifeless formulas and fruitless ceremonies of human invention, and feeling wholly dependent on the gift of God, devoted themselves to his will, determined to follow no guide short

of a clear manifestation of Divine light." Hence, they say, "the light of Divine truth and the operations of Divine power increased among them, until they were involuntarily led by the mighty power of God to *go forth and worship in the dance.* The apostolic gifts," they add, "were also renewed in their full power, so that 'they spake with new tongues, and prophesied;' that, in these operations, they were filled with melodious and heavenly songs, especially while under the operation of dancing; that these involuntary operations of singing and dancing were repeated, from time to time, in their assemblies, though often intermixed with other spiritual gifts, till, by Divine revelation, they became an established exercise in the worship of God."

The scriptural texts upon which they ground the obligation, and spirituality, of this mode of religious service, in honour of their Maker, are drawn from the Old Testament; some of which are the following:—"And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances;" also, that when Jephthah returned from his victory over the children of Ammon, "his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances;" so likewise, after the victory of David and the Israelites over Goliath and the Philistine armies, "the women came out

of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing;" and again, that at the yearly feast of the Lord in Shiloh, the daughters of Shiloh came out "to dance in dances;" and that when the ark of God was removed, and established in the city of David, the occasion was celebrated by the same exercise —"David and all Israel danced before the Lord." The Shakers maintain that this dancing of David and all Israel before the ark, in that day, was typical of the true worship of God under the Gospel dispensation. God has created, they say, nothing in vain. "The faculty of dancing, as well as that of singing, was undoubtedly created for the honour and glory of the Creator; and therefore it must be devoted to his service, in order to answer that purpose." In allusion to the spiritual devotion and worship of the heart, they remark, "that the heart must be but feebly engaged in the worship of God, when all the active powers of the body are idle; and that, when the heart is sincerely and fervently engaged in the service of God, it has a tendency to produce an active influence on the body." "United in spirit, and inspired with Divine love," they add, "a whole assembly can move in harmonious order, and devote the active powers of soul and body to the Giver of all good, while they chant their songs of adoration to their Redeemer, and 'praise his name in the dance.'"

I shall conclude my quotations, with which I am afraid you are becoming weary, with a single passage more; for I confess that, though marvellously strange as are the doctrines and practices of these wild enthusiasts, and more especially to a startled eye-witness of their extraordinary antics and gesticulations — for, in truth, such they are, disguise their proceedings under what form of language you may — yet is there something interesting attaching to these people. Their conduct is unquestionable, and is equally remarkable for the scrupulous morality, honesty, industry, sobriety, and the admirable economy, which pervade their whole domestic establishment, as well in their farms and workshops as in their houses. This last quotation is presented in the form of a question, and respects the act of dancing. They ask, "What, among all the variety of religious devotions by which mankind attempt to worship the eternal God, is more calculated to inspire the soul with heavenly sensations, and give us an idea of the worship of angels? How far from this harmonious worship are the dull attempts of a congregation wherein but a small portion of the people are engaged, while the far greater part are entirely silent, inactive, and unconcerned!"

Having now given you a copious insight into the leading tenets of this extraordinary and infatuated people, you will naturally be anxious to

have the doctrine illustrated by the practice. I shall, therefore, proceed to give you an account of my visit to their church, on the Sunday on which I happened to be at New Lebanon. Accompanied by a gentleman and his wife from Philadelphia, with whom I had been previously travelling, I proceeded in a carriage to the Shakers' village, distant about three miles, followed by several other carriages crowded with company equally curious to witness this almost incredible ceremony as myself. We arrived just in time to see the procession of these fanatics pass along, in solemn line, to their place of worship. The men, dressed in drab, after the fashion of the Quakers, whom they much resemble in appearance, walking two abreast, led the way, followed by a long train of females attired principally in white, and the rest in gray, with close white caps on their heads, gowns without shape, high-heeled shoes, neckerchiefs, and white pocket-handkerchiefs hung very formally over one of their arms. On reaching the church, the men filed off through one door and the women through another, and immediately arranged themselves on parallel benches on each side of the room, in separate and opposite divisions — a considerable space, in the centre of it, dividing the two foremost benches of each sex. The church was spacious, simple, and unadorned, except by that which may with propriety be

called its best adornment — extreme neatness and cleanliness; for the floors were certainly whiter, and more cleanly, than those of any gentleman's house I ever saw, and from which a person might have eaten his dinner with as little of nausea, arising from dust or other extraneous matter, as if he had taken it from off the finest Dresden.

The men and women, thus dressed and thus seated, and with a solemnity of aspect and deportment, heightened by perfect silence, and with an absolutely motionless attitude of body, presented an appearance, and excited a feeling, of something mysterious and supernatural. The women in particular, many of whom were elderly, very meagre in figure, and of a sickly and cadaverous hue, and withal, dressed in ghostly white, looked like beings of another world — unearthly shapes, that exhibited, as if in mockery, a rude outline of the human form without its life. There was something about them that inspired a sensation of awe. The spectacle was altogether startling. One might almost have imagined it, as indeed the thought so struck me at the moment, to have been a scene of the day of judgment, and that these were departed spirits just risen from their graves, shrouded in their sepulchral garments, and awaiting their final doom.

After a death-like pause of some duration, one of the elders slowly arose from his seat for the

purpose of addressing the meeting, on which the whole assembly immediately stood up. His observations, inculcating a few moral precepts, were sufficiently short, extending perhaps to five minutes; and on the termination of which they sung something, I understood, answering to a hymn, though very remote from a tone of psalmody. During the continuance of this vocal part of the service they were incessantly moving their feet; alternately raising each foot in a kind of dancing step, but without changing their position. This was accompanied by a grotesque inclination of their bodies from side to side, in a manner so truly ludicrous, though carried on with the utmost gravity, as to require, on the part even of those who were more inclined to weep than to laugh, the strongest exertions of self-command in repressing their risible faculties. Another short admonition succeeded, very indifferently given, I must confess; and then another monotonous air was sung, attended by a similar stepping and see-sawing of the body as before. On the conclusion of this second display, they all sat down; and after a pause of two or three minutes, one of the elders exclaimed, "Let us labour!" when they all suddenly started up, and now commenced an exhibition that beggars all description. Each sex began immediately to remove their own benches from the centre of the apartment, where they

had been seated, to the sides of it; placing them together as closely and compactly as they could, so as not to impede the extraordinary evolutions that were on the point of beginning. This being accomplished, the men walked up to a range of pegs, lining the wall on their side of the room, and, to my utter astonishment, nay, I may almost say consternation, as being done in a church, though belonging to the Shakers, every man of them pulled off his coat, with the greatest coolness imaginable, and appeared in his *shirt-sleeves!* This utterly unlooked-for circumstance so startled me at the moment, that I literally thought they were going to burlesque their own religion; and I instantly turned my eyes towards the female portion of these strange worshippers, naturally expecting no less than to see *them*, in imitation of the men, divest themselves of some part of *their* habiliments, and that their *gowns*, at least, would be dispensed with. However, I am happy to say, for the sake of decency, that the example was not followed. I now perceived the motive of this unparalleled exhibition, which was neither more nor less than a preparation and signal for dancing, and to enable the male devotees, as the thermometer was rather too high, at this season of the year, for such violent exercise, the better to support the fatigues of their various evolutions.

The men having now returned to the side of the

room which they had previously occupied, formed themselves into parallel lines, as if in military column, the women observing the same order on their side; and, with their faces turned towards the wall, and their backs towards the spectators, commenced a sort of shuffling with their feet, and a motion with their hands in front of the breast, like the action of a dog in swimming. In this almost incredible manner they alternately advanced to the wall, and retreated from it; then turned round, and advanced and retreated again in the opposite direction, stepping and gesticulating in the most insane manner that can be conceived; accompanying the whole with an unmusical, nasal tone, for the purpose, as I was informed by one of the Shakers, of enabling them to mark time and preserve the unity of the step. Having continued this movement for some time, they then suddenly changed the figure, and began capering round the room in a double circle—the females whirling round the inner ring, and the males describing the outward one. They afterwards reversed the order of dance; the former changing places with the latter. Next, they converted the two smaller circles into a single one, each sex following the other by alternate evolutions; and by a skilful manœuvre, which I never saw executed but in the army, the men suddenly faced to the right about, slipped on one side, so as to let the

women pass, and met them at the opposite end of the room; and so continued whirling and meeting, and shaking their hands, heads, bodies, and legs, in indescribable attitudes, and humming in a twanging, sing-song tone, louder and louder as the excitement of dancing increased. At certain intervals they came to a full stop, when they made salutations to each other—sung a verse or two, and immediately afterwards re-commenced the same deplorable ceremonies.

The benches were now again replaced, and they sat down as before; when, in consequence of some of the company present either being unwilling or unable to suppress their laughter—and indeed it was almost an impossibility to restrain your risibility, however serious you might wish to be—one of the elders advanced towards the offending parties, and gave them a very stern reproof. He admonished them on the indecency of coming there, uninvited as they were, to insult them by laughing and talking, whatever might be the opinions they entertained respecting their forms of worship. He then made an unconnected and rambling allusion to the peculiar tenets of their sect; spoke of Christ as the head of their church; asserted that their religion was the only true one, and all others false; that our Christian pastors did not practise what they taught, and which they themselves truly and conscientiously

did; and that they had been grossly libelled and misrepresented, &c. &c. They now sung again, and concluded by dancing in column opposite to each other, not changing position as before, but shuffling with their feet and wringing their hands, on the respective places where they stood. They terminated, at length, these unparalleled ceremonies and solemn buffooneries, by bowing and scraping to each other; when the gentlemen walked up to the pegs on which they had hung their outer garments, put on their coats again, and passing out through the door by which they had entered, as the ladies through theirs, returned in procession to their houses, as we had seen them approach.

I wish not to be uncharitable, or harsh, in my reflections on these deluded people; but truth is not want of charity, and I must therefore confess, that never, in the course of my existence, did I see before such a humiliating spectacle of human nature, and such a degradation of the understanding of rational man. I have scrupulously forborne indulging in a tone of ridicule, in speaking of their extravagant modes of worship, for which, under other circumstances, their proceedings would have furnished most ample opportunity; being quite convinced, that the enthusiastic reveries and practices of even fanatics and dreamers, in their profession of religion, if sincerely entertained,

are, in a certain sense, to be respected, as proceeding from feelings, however deluded, engaged in the solemn duty of offering up praise and thanksgiving to God.

The time occupied in the performance of these marvellous rites was, as nearly as I can recollect, about a couple of hours; and I was no little surprised at the capability of the elderly part of the congregation, particularly of the women, whose figures presented an appearance of great emaciation, to sustain such a fatiguing performance under so glowing an atmosphere. With respect to the expression of countenance of these most singular worshippers, I was forcibly struck with the extreme weakness and imbecility which the features of the great majority of them, especially those of the females, betrayed; while those of some half-dozen of the male portion exhibited a degree of deep-seated cunning that could not escape notice. In making this remark, I presume not to draw an inference, with regard to the latter, adverse to their sincerity; I merely state what I could not avoid observing, and leave judgment to be pronounced where alone it can be infallibly exercised. I am bound, at the same time, in common honesty to declare, that the moral character of the Shakers stands uncommonly high; that in all commercial dealings with these people the utmost confidence is reposed in their integrity, and that the various

articles manufactured, and sold by them, are purchased in the market in preference to those of others, in consequence of their superior quality and excellence. Their garden-seeds, especially, are sought for with avidity throughout the States. As to the management of their farms, the neatness of their fences, the admirable cleanliness of their houses, their order, sobriety, and industry, they are excelled by none, and equalled by very few. In short, a Shaker's word, and the honesty of his transactions, if not proverbial, approach nearer to it than those of most other men.

I shall now conclude my letter, which I shall be happy if you do not find tediously long, with a single observation on New Lebanon. It is a most agreeable resort for visitors, from its great and varied beauty, and the graceful sweep of its valley, rich in the most luxuriant forest-scenery and fine cultivation; and though the springs do not possess any considerable mineral virtues, they are much esteemed for bathing, and are said to resemble the Buxton water. I do not know a more delightful situation for a watering-place than is here exhibited, nor a country abounding with more lovely and picturesque drives and walks. It reminded me strongly of some parts of North Wales; and from the summit of a mountain on which a tower has been built, at the distance of two miles from the village, is enjoyed a view almost as

splendid as from Catskill mountain ; the principal deficiency, in comparison with the latter, being the absence from the landscape of the noble Hudson ; though occasionally, when the atmosphere is particularly brilliant, it can just be discerned, in the far perspective, like a silver thread winding through the valley.

I have now done ; and if you read the last line of my voluminous epistle with as much complacency as you do the first, I shall be quite satisfied, and shall be encouraged to run the risk of tiring you again. Adieu.

LETTER VIII.

Leave New Lebanon — Albany — Erie Canal — Patroon of Albany—Prejudice against Entails—Anecdote on the Subject —Cross the Hudson — Horse Tow-boat — City of Troy— Fondness of the Americans for classical Names—Examples of it — Arrive at the Springs — Ballston — Saratoga — Schenectady — Proceed on the Erie Canal—Valley of the Mohawk — Indians fast disappearing — Little Falls — German Flats — Danger from the Canal-bridges — Utica — Trenton Falls — Melancholy Occurrence there — Journey to Auburn — Dreadful Roads — Carriage breaks down — Tears and Lamentations — Tribe of Oneida Indians — Syracuse — Auburn—Bumps and Bruises.

Auburn, 20th July, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I HAD scarcely despatched my last letter to you when I left New Lebanon, in the society of my Philadelphia friends, for Albany, the nominal capital of the State of New York, and distant from the former twenty-six miles. Being anxious to see something of the domestic economy of the Shakers, and to make a few purchases at the village, we made an angle of about two miles from our direct route for that purpose. While buying some of their manufactured articles

at one of the stores, or shops, which was attended to by a female of the establishment — the very picture of neatness and cleanliness — I took the opportunity of addressing a few questions to her. Among the rest, I asked her the reason of their dancing as a principle of religious worship, and of their denouncing the rite of marriage. She replied, that "the prophet had declared that there should be dancing and rejoicing in the last days; and that, with respect to marriage, when Christ came, the second Adam, the command given to the first Adam was done away with, and that Christ himself never married." To a question respecting their motive for not taking the sacrament, a rite so imperatively enjoined by the Saviour, she answered, "that our Lord only ordained the observance of it *till he came a second time*, and *that they believed he had thus come*, and that, therefore, it was no longer necessary to be observed." As I have previously mentioned to you, Ann Lee, their spiritual mother and founder, and who styled herself the "Word," is believed and declared by them to have been the second incarnation of that divine Being.

After greatly admiring the order, regularity, and extreme neatness of their houses, through the various apartments of which we were taken, with much civility, we bade adieu to these singular people, and pursued our journey; heartily and

sincerely wishing that they might, ere long, superadd to their superior moral and domestic virtues, that more orthodox faith, and spiritual enlightenment, in which they appear, at present, to be so lamentably deficient; and that it might please God to make the religious portion of his creation, at this place, accord in harmony with the beauty of his natural works so amply spread around them.

We arrived at Albany about six in the evening; having passed through several pretty villages and a picturesque country, though certainly along as bad roads as any unhappy person, troubled with indigestion, need wish to be jolted over. This town is finely situated, in a commercial point of view, on the right bank of the Hudson, at a distance of about 145 miles from the city of New York, and contains, according to the census of 1830, a population of upwards of 24,000 inhabitants. It is one of the oldest settlements in the United States, having been founded by the Dutch in 1612; and though irregularly built, and inferior to several of the more southern cities, it possesses many objects of attraction and interest. Here, as in all the principal towns which I have visited in this country, is displayed considerable taste in the construction of the public edifices, as well as neatness in that of the private buildings. Among the former, the Capitol, containing the halls of the legislative assembly — the great

symbols of the independence of the respective States — the academy, museum, churches, and the city hall, merit the traveller's attention. The latter building, now advancing to its completion, is highly creditable to the worthy citizens of Albany, and evinces a public spirit and liberality of mind, as well as excellency of architectural design and execution, that redounds to the praise of its enterprising inhabitants. From the summit of it is enjoyed a fine view of the river, the rising ground beyond it, and the beautiful valley in which, among other pleasing objects, is seen in the distance the flourishing town of Troy. But that which constitutes the glory of Albany is the commencement, at this place, of the Erie canal; a stupendous work that reflects immortal honour on the state of New York and the country to which it belongs, and exhibits the most admirable and important undertaking that has been accomplished within the Union.

This magnificent canal, which extends through the enormous and unbroken distance of 363 miles, uniting the waters of Lake Erie with those of the Hudson, was commenced and finished at the sole expense, and under the sole patronage of a single State — that of New York — and was completed within the short period of eight years. Considering the magnitude of this splendid work — its unequalled length in any part of the world — and

the numerous difficulties and obstacles to be surmounted in the progress of it, you will be surprised when I inform you that it only cost about a million and a half sterling. What a similar undertaking, executed either in England or in any other part of Europe, would have cost, I leave you to imagine.

The breadth of the canal, at the surface, is forty feet, and at the bottom twenty-eight, while the depth is about four feet. It comprises, in its entire length, eighty-three locks and eighteen aqueducts, of which the rise and fall of the former, between the two extremes of the canal, are estimated at 688 feet. If nothing, beyond this, existed within the bounds of the confederation, by which to characterise its people, this alone would designate them a highly spirited and enterprising nation; and if they are capable of effecting such noble works in the infancy of their strength and institutions, it may fairly be concluded that their maturer age will develope augmented resources commensurate with so auspicious a beginning.

In addition to the superior commercial advantages enjoyed by the mercantile community of Albany, since the formation of the Erie canal—independent of those which it naturally derives from its fine position on the Hudson—are others, of a similar nature, flowing down upon them along the waters of the Northern canal. The latter is

sixty-three miles in length, extending to Lake Champlain, and connecting the Hudson with the waters of the St. Lawrence, and joining the Erie canal within a few miles of the city. Nothing more beneficial to the prosperity of Albany could have been, by possibility, effected than the opening to it of these two grand sources of continually increasing trade and wealth; but, more especially, that of the Western or Erie canal, which offers the quickest passage to the Atlantic for the immense agricultural produce of the west, and which must necessarily pass through this place.

It was my first intention to have commenced my route to the Falls of Niagara—the great object of my ardent anticipations and daily longings—by the route of this artificial navigation; but wishing, previously, to visit the Springs of Ballston and Saratoga, the fashionable watering-places of the Americans, and also the town of Troy, I set off, with my travelling companions, for the former village, lying about thirty miles to the north.

On leaving the city, we passed the mansion of the Hon. Stephen Van Rensselaer, who bears the old Dutch title—perhaps the only one borne in the States—of Patroon of Albany, and answering, in some degree, to our lord of the manor. His estate, in this neighbourhood, is very extensive and highly valuable, stretching along the river for a distance of ten miles, and to double

that distance, I understand, in the opposite direction. It was originally entailed on the eldest son of the family, but the limitation expires with the present possessor; as, on his death, the property is to be equally divided among all his children. The doctrine of entails, and the law of primogeniture, do not at all consist with republican prejudices, as savouring too strongly of monarchical institutions; and they are, therefore, in most cordial disapproval among the citizens of the United States. I am not aware, at the same time, that there are any positive enactments denouncing the principle; or if so, their operation is only partial; but, certain it is, that the tide of public feeling runs so strongly against this anti-republican practice, that the bare imagination of "making an eldest son" is rarely entertained, and the reality still less frequently seen. In illustration of the sentiment, a circumstance was related to me, respecting the son of an American gentleman, to whom his father had bequeathed a considerable amount of property beyond the portions which he had left to the rest of his children. This violation of right and justice, at least of public feeling, was immediately resented by his relations and neighbours, and the sin of the guilty parent was visited on his unoffending child. He was remonstrated with, upbraided, vilified, and tormented to such a degree, on account of his dishonesty, as well as

cruelty, in retaining what had been so unjustly given to him, that at length the poor baited youth, in utter hopelessness of enjoying what was considered his ill-gotten gains, was fain to share his preferment with his brothers and sisters for the sake of a quiet life! The entail, however, in the case of General Van Rensselaer, could not well have fallen on a better person, as I am informed he is a very worthy and liberal man, a munificent patron of the arts and sciences, and of the charitable institutions of his country, with which his name is extensively and honourably associated.

After having cleared the skirts of the city, we rolled pleasantly along for five or six miles on a macadamised road, running parallel with the Erie canal. This is the only really good specimen of a road I have yet seen; for the Americans have such admirable facilities of travelling by water, of which they avail themselves in so highly creditable a manner, that I must confess they too much neglect their travelling by land. Having passed the United States Arsenal, we reached the village of Watervliet, where is another Shaker settlement; and here we crossed the Hudson in a horse-tow-boat. Having never witnessed, except in America, this ingenious contrivance for crossing a river, I shall explain to you what it is; the principle being the same as

that which gave movement to our carriage on the Baltimore and Ohio rail-road, mentioned in a former letter. On each side of the boat, and standing on a revolving platform constructed a foot below the surface of the deck, is placed a horse, harnessed and attached to a splinter-bar which is fastened to the boat, so as to keep him in his proper position. When every thing is ready for departure, the animal is made to walk, and by the action of his feet puts the platform in motion, which, communicating with the paddle-wheels, gives them their rotatory evolution; and by this means the boat is propelled in any direction in which the helmsman wishes to go.

On stepping out of our boat we found ourselves suddenly transferred to the plains of Troy, and beheld Mount Ida rearing his romantic head to the eastward of the city. The name is rather startling (as well as a diversity of others) to a traveller in America, on first hearing it and beholding its application — associated, as it is, with bygone times of a remote antiquity, and the consideration of its present nonentity. But the Americans, I find, have quite a passion for classical names as the designations of their cities, towns, and villages; for, on looking over a list of them, contained in the nomenclature of the state of New York alone, I perceive the following illustrious titles, giving to them "a local habitation and

a name" in the New World — drawn from the pages, principally, of ancient history — viz. Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Sharon, Hebron, Salem, Bethany, Carmel, Ephratah, Macedon, Palmyra, Tripoli, Utica, Ithaca, Troy, Rome, Sparta, Corinth, Attica, Arcadia, Pharsalia, Greece, Marathon, Athens, Cairo, China, Venice, Alexandria, Florence, Genoa, Homer, Virgil, Cicero, Tully, Pompey, Ovid, Aurelius, Brutus, Cincinnatus, Minerva, Camillus, Fabius, Marcellus, Seneca, Hannibal, Hector, Ulysses, Manlius, Cato, Sempronius, Diana, Ossian, Romulus — besides a great variety of other names, drawn with good honest feeling from the mother country, as Yorkshire, Windsor, Brighton; as, also, from almost every country in each of the four quarters of the globe. These names, it must be acknowledged, sound rather oddly to ears unpractised in the American vocabulary, as the appellations of towns and villages just rising into existence, and would induce a blind man to suppose — were he journeying, like the indefatigable blind traveller, Mr. Holman, to *hear* the world instead of *seeing* it — that he was coursing, by some magical operation, over all the countries of the earth, without moving (like the poor horse in the tow-boat) from the spot. I have merely given you the classical vocabulary of a single state, from which you may judge of the "multitudinous" array, were the

remaining twenty-three added to the list. If the assumption of these splendid names, according to the belief entertained by some savage tribes of their inheriting the virtues of their slaughtered enemy whose body they possess, could confer on the Americans the antiquity and learning of the illustrious cities and men whom they represent, they would be, indubitably, the most venerable and learned nation on the face of the globe. However, leaving them, as far as future ages and increasing knowledge are concerned, to make their own way, which I have no doubt whatever they will do, with every possible advantage to themselves and reflected benefit on others, this I may safely declare, that they are, at the present moment, the great beacon-lights of virtue and intelligence of the New World; and that, if they would only attend to the moral conveyed in the fable of the "bundle of sticks," their influence would extend just in proportion as their union should be consolidated.

The modern Troy, through which we were now passing, risen like a phœnix from her Asiatic ashes, is certainly a beautiful little town, delightfully situated on the Hudson, which lends a charm to every thing it embraces. Its spacious streets, lined with good houses and shaded by rows of trees, present a very inviting and picturesque appearance. The two principal objects worthy of

observation at this place are, the episcopal church —the best specimen of Gothic architecture in the States—and the Van Rensselaer school. At the latter establishment, an excellent plan prevails of requiring the students to deliver lectures, by rotation, on the different branches of science or study to which they have applied themselves. This judicious method, by giving a powerful stimulus to the laudable ambition of excelling, or, at least, to avoid the shame of an ignorant exposure, carries along with it the desired effect of a more rapid and solid advancement in knowledge.

Towards dusk we alighted at the Sans Souci Hotel, at Ballston Spa, after passing through the villages of Lansingburgh and Waterford; at the former of which is seen the celebrated diamond rock, so named from the lustrous appearance that it makes in brilliantly reflecting the rays of the sun — and after visiting, also, the picturesque Falls of the Mohawk, called Cohoes Falls.

I must acknowledge myself disappointed with Ballston, as likewise with the approaches to it; since, for some miles previously to arriving there, the country, in every direction, wears an aspect of great barrenness; and the roads were so extremely bad, that we were several times, though in the month of July, in danger of being upset. Though I am not so unreasonable as to expect that the roads in America should be smooth and

almost polished, as are most of those in England, which have been gradually improving during a series of ages, till they have reached their present state of perfection, yet I certainly looked for something better than I found in travelling to so fashionable and crowded a resort as the Springs. The land, too, in the vicinity, is sandy and unproductive; and though there are several small eminences near the village, whence may be obtained interesting views, particularly towards the mountains of Vermont, yet I must confess, for a watering-place, it did not quite come up to the *beau idéal* of my imagination, and lost very considerably by comparison with the lovely site and localities of its more fortunate rival, the New Lebanon Springs, where I had so lately been. The principal hotel or boarding-house, which is formed entirely of wood, is spacious and commodious, but very indifferently furnished; being destitute of carpets, and the chairs and chandeliers being of rather ordinary appearance. I make this observation because, in other parts of the States, I have remarked that the public as well as private rooms have more of finish and elegance about them, and without seeming so much to require this attention to niceties, as does a resort of the gay and the fashionable, where pleasure and amusement are the order of the day.

One circumstance that struck me more forcibly

than any thing else, was the very slovenly condition in which the approach to the well or spring, as well as the circumference of it, was kept; around which I saw fair ladies standing in the wet and dirt sipping the water. I frankly allow that it was no particular business of mine; yet I could not forbear—from any thing but a meddling or unkind feeling—noticing the fact to the Ganymedes who bore the sparkling cup from this fountain of nectar to the thirsty applicants. I gently hinted to him, that if the quantity drank brought him any benefit, he would increase his trade, at least a hundred per cent, by just whirling a mop round the margin of his little spring; so that his fair customers, when they moistened their lips with his delicious stream, should not moisten their feet also. The "good, easy man" did not suspect, at the moment, that I was an Englishman, or he might, perchance, have demanded my license from General Jackson thus to criticise his independent operations.

Two days afterwards I visited the springs of Saratoga, seven miles from Ballston, and was as agreeably surprised there as I had been previously disappointed. As it is a much more grateful sentiment to admire and praise, than to dislike and object, I began immediately to feel that quiet complacency of feeling which the subsiding of a disappointed expectation naturally creates. The con-

trast between the two places is, beyond any doubt, very considerable. The fine, spacious street or avenue, ornamented by shady trees, on the sides of which are erected the various hotels and boarding-houses, exhibiting a very handsome and imposing appearance, gives an air of importance, of gracefulness, and animation, that I found altogether wanting at Ballston. Here, I felt that a stranger might pass two or three weeks very agreeably; for though the country about Saratoga is flat, and alone relieved by some distant views of the Vermont mountains, which give, at the same time, a tone of interest to the scenery; yet the very superior accommodations and ornamental furniture, the external beauty and internal elegance of the hotels, offer the greatest inducements to a prolonged stay at this really tasteful watering-place. Among these, Congress Hall, and the United States Hotel, are the two principal and most imposing of the whole, and can accommodate, in each establishment, about two hundred persons. The former edifice is about 200 feet in length, with a spacious piazza or verandah extending throughout its entire front, and projecting to a breadth of about 20 feet. The canopy overarching the trellis-work is supported by seventeen columns, tastefully decorated with luxuriant woodbine and other creepers carried in graceful festoons from pillar to pillar. Behind the house,

and connected with it, is a beautiful garden; and adjoining to it a pleasant promenade in a grove of pine-trees—yielding at once a refreshing shade and an agreeable fragrance. The gardens attached to the United States Hotel are still finer, much more extensive, and arranged in a style of neatness and elegance, and adorned with a choice variety of shrubs and flowers, that reflect great credit on its spirited proprietor. Annexed to each of these establishments is a billiard-room; in the village we found reading-rooms, supplied with maps and charts, and furnished with nearly one hundred newspapers from the various states of the Union, as well as from the Canadas, in addition to a variety of periodical publications, and also a good library and a mineralogical museum: thus providing, during the day, a selection of objects of interest and information; while balls and promenades fill up the intervals of the evening. To those who are fond of fishing, or of the recreation of sailing, is presented a delightful excursion on the waters of Saratoga lake, nine miles in length, and distant about four from the village. In short, Saratoga is what I expected to find at Ballston; but having found it at one of the places, I remained quite satisfied, and left it with entire good wishes that the medicinal advantages of its waters might be most fully reaped by all the invalids, and increased alacrity, from the salubrious effect

of the air, be given to those who were already well.

I should not omit to mention to you, that the qualities of these waters are principally saline and chalybeate, and well calculated, at least the former, to remove, among other ailments, that fashionable complaint of dyspepsia, with which the worthy citizens of the United States are more troubled than those of any other country that I have ever visited. Without any pretension to medical knowledge, I can very easily, to my own mind, account for the universal prevalence in this country of a disorder so distressing. The simple cause of it appears clearly to exist in the nature of a certain kind of food, which is devoured in vast quantities by these unsuspecting patients, as well as by those who are so fortunate as to escape its effects. I mean the enormous quantities of hot bread, hot rolls, smoking-hot cakes, half baked, and little removed from dough, and withal saturated with melted butter, which are consumed at nearly every meal, morning, noon, and night, by all ages, and each sex—by little children, as well as by their grown-up fathers and mothers. I confess, it seemed to me to be the best possible preparative for a journey to the springs that could be imagined; not with smiling faces, for the purpose of enjoying their agreeable recreations, but with emaciated forms and countenances, seeking, in

copious mineral potations, a relief from the consequences of this most unwholesome diet. The great rapidity with which the various meals are despatched—I speak principally of public tables—has, I think, a very favourable tendency to a similar result, and yields only to the former in the speediness and extent in which that result is obtained. I must acknowledge I should feel very happy, as a philanthropist wishing well to the interests of mankind, as well in a physical as a moral sense, and particularly to our American brethren across the Atlantic, if, for the benefit of their own health, they would denounce hot bread, hot rolls, and doughy cakes, as "enemies of the constitution," and have it enrolled as a law among the archives of their different States, never to be departed from, like the laws of the Medes and Persians.

I now left the springs, with my travelling friends, and proceeded to Schenectady, finely situated on the beautiful and interesting Mohawk, sixteen miles from Ballston; passing through a better and more cultivated country than that through which we approached the latter. After admiring its college, and the pleasing scenery spread around it, we stepped into a boat on the Erie canal, the line of which runs through the town. The vessel was just commencing its fresh-water voyage to Utica, distant seventy-nine miles,

and we were drawn along by three horses, at the rate of five or six miles an hour. The lovely valley through which we were thus smoothly gliding, was formerly possessed and inhabited by the warlike nation of the Mohawks, from whom it derives its name—one of a powerful confederacy, known by the name of the "Five Nations," inhabiting the interior of New York, and with whom the first settlers were often engaged in mortal conflict. It presents to the eye, in an extended course of nearly 100 miles from its commencement, rich, diversified, and enchanting landscapes. The canal runs parallel to the river nearly the whole way, which meanders gracefully beneath its wooded banks, gleaming and sparkling to the sun in silvery softness, and casting a charm over the verdant scenery, heightened by its association with the wild and warrior tribe of native Indians that once trod its soil, ere the foot of the white man rushed in to dispute their empire. But the aboriginal inhabitants of the fertile vale have long since disappeared from this quarter of the States, as they are silently doing, though, I am sorry to say, attended in some instances by moral violence, from all the others. The destructive arts of civilisation—such has been the operation, at least, in their case—have gone hand-in-hand with the extermination of the sword;

and what the latter spared, the plague of intemperance has swept away.

The land in the valley of the Mohawk is much richer than any that I have yet seen in America. It is entirely alluvial; and is supposed by geologists to have formed, at one time, the site of an immense lake which has burst its barrier. Hence are derived the depth and richness of the soil, and the highly luxuriant produce of various kinds that is seen waving on its surface. The most romantic scenery, throughout the whole of the canal route, is that surrounding what is called the Little Falls, whose lofty, perpendicular, and wooded banks, reminded me strongly of the beautiful vale of Matlock, in Derbyshire, with which some of my earliest and most pleasing recollections are associated. The view from the boat, on approaching them, is highly interesting, and indeed grand; the valley being here contracted within the narrowest possible bounds, hemmed in by towering rocks and hills, and barely admitting a passage to the dashing waters of the Mohawk, which rush along in a broken and foaming stream, over the rocky fragments that impede its course. On a portion of these rocks, more elevated than the rest, the little village is seen most picturesquely seated; lying between the turbulent waters of the river on one

ide, and the abrupt and rugged cliffs on the ther. There is a fine aqueduct thrown over he current at this place, which is considered one of the best specimens of masonry on the line of the canal.

A few miles farther lie the German Flats, celebrated for their fertility, and so called from belonging to a colony of Germans, who still preserve the customs of their forefathers along with their language. My eager curiosity to see every thing I could, had, in several instances, nearly proved fatal to me; for, at short intervals, in many places of not more than a quarter of a mile, bridges are thrown across the canal for the purpose of communication, and, in order to economise the material and the labour, they are made so low as barely to allow the roof of the boat to clear the top of the arch. Now it so happened, that the roof of the boat was a favourite place of resort, as giving more of elevation and less of interruption to the view, though requiring, at the same time, great caution in looking out for the bridges. On two or three occasions, while there, I was within an ace of meeting the fate of a most unhappy person, who, a short time previously, on passing one of them, had his head literally wrung from his shoulders. While intent on admiring a beautiful landscape, or some interesting object, the spectator loses for the moment the con-

sciousness of danger; and proceeding at the rate of six miles an hour, we were brought more rapidly than we expected to another of these erections. Had there been no one to warn us of our situation, which, luckily, the conductor of the boat was generally on the alert to do, by calling aloud, "Bridge!" we should have been often placed, from our own imprudence, in a fearful predicament. Twice, however, the word was given so late, while looking in an opposite direction, that I had only just time to throw myself flat on my face on the top of the boat, instead of jumping off as was usually done, when the surface of my head and person was grazed along the upper portion of the arch which we were passing—to my no small horror, as you may well imagine.

On reaching Utica, thankful to find my head safe on my shoulders, I left the boat, intending to proceed some stages *en diligence;* as well, I suppose, in order to keep it there, as to vary the scene, and to enable me to see some interesting portions of the country through which the canal did not pass; having now had a fair specimen of what reflects so much honour on American enterprise. After remaining a short time in Utica, a handsome and flourishing town, containing a population, according to the census of 1830, of 8230 inhabitants, I accompanied a party of gentlemen on an excursion to the Falls of Trenton, fourteen miles

farther. What constitutes the principal charm of these Falls, is the deep solitude, the lonely grandeur, and romantic beauty of the glen in which they are situated, rather than the cataracts themselves. When, however, the river is swollen, which winds its rapid and impetuous course through it, the various cascades formed by the rocky and precipitous declivities found in the bed of the stream, assume an appearance highly interesting and picturesque. This deep ravine, where considerable organic remains are discovered, meanders in the most abrupt curves, and extends for upwards of two miles, hemmed in by lofty and almost perpendicular cliffs, rising to the height, in some places, of 150 feet, and covered by a profusion of overshadowing trees, many of which, rooted in the fissures of the rocks and overhanging the abyss, present forms of the wildest and most enchanting aspect.

Imagine the towering cliffs and rocks on each side of the river forming the lovely vale of Matlock, contracted to within half their distance from each other, and winding with a tenfold greater abruptness of meanders, with half-a-dozen beautiful cascades foaming over precipices from fourteen to nearly forty feet in height, and you have at once presented to your mind's eye the romantic glen of Trenton.

The ascent of the ravine requires great caution

and steadiness of head in making an excursion along its perilous paths, as the precipitous heights by which it is enclosed cast their projecting masses, in several places, to the very brink of the rapid flood. In passing these angles, considerable risk is incurred of losing your fragile hold, or falling from your insecure footing, and being swept away in the eddying stream. About three years ago, a melancholy occurrence of this nature took place in the person of a young lady of New York; who, without the distressing accident being perceived by the friends who accompanied her, among whom was a gentleman to whom she was on the point of being married, slipped off the bank and was drowned; the only intimation of the disaster being her disappearance, and the floating of her bonnet on the surface of the water, her body not having been found for two or three days afterwards.

On returning to Utica I took my departure *en diligence*, with my two travelling friends, whom I left there, for Auburn, a distance of seventy-four miles; and I must confess that I never suffered so severely during a single day's travelling in my life, and I believe the feeling of dissatisfaction was fully shared by those with whom I was journeying, and who were natives of the country. The springs of our vehicle were so bad—if springs they were—and such the terrific joltings of the road, arising from deeply indented ruts, holes, and in-

equalities of surface, that the husband of the lady was literally compelled to hold his wife down on her seat by main force, to prevent her head from violently beating against the roof and sides of the coach. This necessary operation was obliged to be continued, and I speak within compass, for at least thirty miles of the distance; yet, notwithstanding all this manual assistance, which was most dexterously as well as kindly afforded, as the gentleman had to take care of himself at the same time, the poor lady received so many violent blows and contusions, that she at length burst into tears; and, in order to mend the matter, the axletree snapped in two, and the coach fairly broke down. Unfortunate as this was, it was still a suspense, during the interval of reparation, from our desperate tossings "to and fro," and enabled us to gather strength by the delay, and from the refreshments that we so much required, to support the forthcoming trial which we had yet to encounter. For myself, I had, *pour passer le tems*, an immediate resource at hand, for our disaster occurred close to a settlement of native Indians of the Oneida tribe, one of the five nations that make such a figure in the early history of New York. I entered into conversation with them, and found the squaws and children shy and timorous, and the men fierce and only half tamed; though they have now, I understand, been settled here for

some years. They wore a motley kind of dress, half savage and half civilised; Indian and European garments being most fantastically interwoven. Though they have a certain tract of land assigned to them by the government for their support, yet their innate love for a roving life is such, that it is with the greatest possible difficulty they can be induced to cultivate it; a visit to their hunting grounds, as relishing of their original habits of wild independence, giving them more real enjoyment than any other occupation, unless it be the draining of the contents of a brandy bottle. Great numbers of them, in illustration of this wandering propensity, are lately gone to settle on the shores of Lakes Huron and Michigan, where they feel less incommoded by the (to them) unprofitable advances of civilisation.

Our carriage being now repaired, we again put ourselves *en route*, and passed through the handsome village of Syracuse, where I in vain, however, looked for *l' Orecchio di Dionysio*, which I had so much admired when in the European city of that name. This modern Transatlantic Syracuse is indebted for its present thriving condition to the enormous quantities of salt produced in its vicinity, with which the whole country around it is impregnated; the great spring, whence the supply of water is brought to the vats, being about a mile distant from the village. Here

ommences the Oswego canal, which, leaving that f the Erie at this place, and running through a pace of thirty-eight miles, communicates with Lake Ontario, forming a highly beneficial branch o the latter canal.

At last, with wearied hearts and contused bodies, we reached, late in the evening, our sylum at Auburn; aching and writhing, like wounded snakes, with the bruises we had received. Had a phrenologist at this moment examined our craniums, he would have found, or imagined he had found, half-a-dozen more organs than even Spurzheim himself ever yet discovered on the heads of mortal man, and which would have puzzled his powers of invention to have described; at least, I can speak with certainty of my own, as it was covered all over with bumps, some of them as large as a pigeon's egg. I was glad, however, to have escaped with these, as I was within a hair's breadth of suffering a compound fracture into the bargain. I shall now take my leave of you for he present, trusting that the bumps on your own ead do not exceed, as in my case, those with hich nature has favoured you, and for which e philosophy of craniology can well account. dieu!

LETTER IX.

State Prison of Auburn—Admirable System of Discipline—Different Principle to the Penitentiary at Philadelphia—Thirty Women a match for Seven Hundred Men!—Cayuga Lake—Specimen of Democratical Equality—Seneca Lake—Geneva—Jemima Wilkinson, the Enthusiast—Canandaigua—New Settlements just emerging from the Forest—Singular Appearance of them—Mode of destroying the Trees—Their melancholy Aspect—Rochester—Sam Patch—Meet some agreeable Travellers—Temperance Societies—Interesting Details of them—Lockport—The most splendid Works there on the Canal.

Lockport, 25th July, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

We parted at Auburn, and I now take up thence the thread of my narrative. It is a very pretty village, as, indeed, it ought to be, considering the beautiful poetry whence its name is borrowed, and merits, in no inconsiderable degree, the description given of its prototype as being "the loveliest village of the plain." It is of recent origin, and, like most of the western towns and villages, highly flourishing and rising into rapid importance. In truth, so quick is the growth of population in this section of the country

in consequence of emigrations, if so they may be called, from the more thickly peopled northern and other States of the Union, that what is but a village or hamlet one year, becomes the next a bustling town animated by all the throng of commercial life. The number of its inhabitants, at present, is between 4000 and 5000. But the great object of interest to be seen here, as well by the philosophic inquirer as by the simply inquisitive traveller, is the State Prison, which presents, beyond any doubt, the best and most approved system of prison discipline in the world. It is the precise model of the one that has been since established at Sing Sing, and the successful rival of the Penitentiary at Philadelphia. The latter, as I mentioned to you in a former letter, is founded on a principle of total seclusion from society, where the victim of crime is immured, in a fearful and unbroken solitude, unmitigated by the sight of a human countenance or the tone of a human voice, except the very occasional presence of the gaoler, or that of the clergyman attached to the establishment.

The State Prison at Auburn, on the contrary, admits of the prisoners working together, under the vigilant inspection of superintendents; but prohibits, under the strictest penalties, the slightest communication either by sign or word. This judicious arrangement, while it alleviates the horrors

of solitary confinement, is calculated to prevent that additional contamination of mind pervading the prisons and penitentiaries of European countries, and which, by corrupting still farther the morals of their wretched inmates, leaves them, at the termination of their period of confinement, more depraved, and less prepared to be again cast on society, than they were on the very first day of their incarceration. Such has been, and is, the admirable discipline of this prison, that a great proportion of the convicts, when discharged from their "durance vile," have become honest and industrious members of the community of which they had, previously, been the greatest scourges. One of the highly beneficial effects of this excellent system, and a proof of its superior and economical organisation, is, that the earnings of the prisoners, in their daily avocations, exceed very considerably the expenses attendant on their confinement; and which surplus is, I understand, very wisely and humanely given to the felons, on their discharge, in order to set them up in some honest calling. This temporary resource, united with the habits of industry contracted during their term of punishment, has the best possible tendency to withdraw them from the vicious course of life they had formerly pursued.

This building was commenced in the year 1816, and is constructed in the shape of a hollow

square, enclosed by a wall extending 2000 feet, and in height about thirty-five; having 500 feet on each of its sides, and is capable of containing 1100 convicts. Of the two wings forming portions of the building, the one to the north is appropriated to the solitary cells, consisting of about 400. Of these there are five tiers or stories, each containing eighty in two parallel lines, and separated, in the centre, by a wall two feet thick. These are divided from each other by a wall of the thickness of a foot, and are seven feet in length, seven in height, and three and a half in breadth, and are separately occupied by a single person. In each cell is fitted a ventilator extending to the roof, and formed in such a way as to exclude the possibility of the prisoners either conversing or making signs to each other, and around them is an area ten feet in breadth, open to the roof by which the galleries of the different stories are covered over. The economical construction as well as the security of the building is so excellently arranged, that five small stoves and eighteen lamps afford sufficient heat and light to the whole; while one sentinel is found sufficient to keep watch over 400 prisoners.

After having gone round one of the tiers of cells, in each of which I was happy to perceive a Bible, I visited the workshops, ranged round the walls of an inner yard, where the various

trades are carried on in which the culprits are employed; those being taught some manual occupation who had never learnt one before. I must acknowledge that my surprise and admiration were excited in a high degree, when I beheld the unequalled precision, regularity, order, and industry, that characterised an assemblage of between six and seven hundred prisoners. Considering the jarring and discordant elements of which this mass is composed, it is perfectly astonishing to see the quiet demeanour and close assiduity with which the convicts apply themselves to their work. A death-like silence pervades the whole range of shops where this busy multitude is labouring: not a syllable is spoken — not a single sign given — not an eye averted from the work placed immediately before it. All are abstracted by the various objects on which they are employed, and by thoughts that are incommunicable even to their fellow-labourers standing close by them; for the Argus eyes and erect ears of the overseer are ever on the alert to detect any infraction of the peremptory rules of the prison, which would be punished at once, and with severity. Notwithstanding this penalty of dumbness unremittingly imposed upon them as part punishment for their crimes, there appeared an air of complacent, and even cheerful tranquillity about them, that surprised me much, occasioned, no doubt, by the

symptoms of humanity surrounding them—however silent that humanity may be. This feeling, I should imagine, is never felt by the forlorn beings confined in the Penitentiary at Philadelphia; at least, not until insanity has rendered them unconscious of their utterly outcast condition.

Having remained there till the hour of dinner, I was witness of the order of procession in which these miserable wretches marched to their respective meals. On a signal being given, by the ringing of a bell, they formed themselves into companies outside of their respective shops, and, moving in single file, with a kind of military lock-step, and their faces turned towards their keepers, proceeded in slow time to their melancholy repast. It was a mournful sight to behold so many human beings thus degraded from all but the mere externals of human nature, and presenting an appearance of the entire body marching to the gallows. After entering an immense hall, in which they were to dine, they remained standing till grace was pronounced, when they sat down, and, with the same unbroken silence as before, took the fare that was provided for them, and, after the pronouncing of a second grace, returned with the same regularity to the occupations they had left. Had a stranger, unacquainted with the establishment he was visiting,

entered this singular dinner-apartment, and perceived the mysterious silence and unregarding looks pervading this assemblage of six or seven hundred persons, he would have been struck with a species of awe at so startling and supernatural an appearance.

In a chapel attached to the prison, divine service is regularly performed every Sunday; and, in addition to this, a Sunday-school has been established, under the superintendence of the students of the Theological Academy, from which have resulted highly beneficial consequences. In short, the system adopted and put in practice, at the Auburn State Prison, is the very *beau idéal* of what prison-discipline should be; and to acquire an intimate knowledge of its effect, there are three French gentlemen present in the town at this moment, expressly sent out by the government of France. It is certainly a model for universal imitation, as it exceeds in precision, judicious design and arrangement, regularity and successful result, the practical operation, on an equally extended scale, of every other system that has ever been devised. Nor does it in the least detract from the praise due to the Americans, that they were under the *necessity* of discovering some such efficacious mode of treating, and reforming the morals of, their "rogues and vagabonds," inasmuch as they have no *Botany Bay* whither to

ansport them. It rather reflects credit on their genuity, and proves that, as in most, if not on ll other occasions, they are quite equal to any emergency that may arise.

I was happy to learn, to the honour of the better as well as fairer sex, that the disproportion between the relative numbers of male and female prisoners was so greatly in their favour; since, while there were nearly 700 of the former, there were only 30 of the latter! I must own that I was, at the same time, highly amused on being assured by the gaoler that he had "*infinitely more trouble and vexation in keeping the thirty females in order and obedience, than with all the overwhelming majority of the more peaceable men whom he had in charge!*"

I now again put myself in motion towards the west, and, at the distance of nine miles from Auburn, arrived on the banks of Cayuga Lake, extending thirty-eight miles in length and between one and two in breadth. Traversing the northern end of it is thrown the largest bridge I ever saw; being upwards of a mile long, and of a greater extent, I believe, than the one across the Potomac at Washington. Here I met with a downright specimen of republican, or rather democratical, equality, in the person of one of the coach-passengers; indeed, something beyond equality, with which I should not have been in-

duced to quarrel, but actual injustice and roguery. I must inform you that there are no places or arrangements made, in American coaches, for outside passengers, except that on the box, alongside the driver. This seat the person in question had occupied from the time of our departure, in consequence of all the inside places having been previously filled; one of which I had myself taken and retained from the commencement. On reaching the village of Cayuga, prior to crossing the lake, I stepped out of our nine-inside vehicle, understanding that it was going to wait ten or fifteen minutes at the post-office for the mail-bags, in order to walk across the bridge, the better to examine its singular structure, and to have an uninterrupted view of the lake. On gaining the opposite extremity, the coach overtook me, which I did not regret, as a brisk shower of rain had commenced falling; when, to my astonishment, I found that the cunning democrat on the box had taken possession of my inside seat. I had not, however, the remotest suspicion that he intended to retain it; and I, therefore, politely observed to him that he had taken my place, which I should be obliged to him to restore me. He replied, "there was a seat by the driver, and I could occupy that." On my remonstrating with him on his conduct, as being inconsistent with gentlemanly propriety, he answered, "that it was in

vain my urging him to leave the inside, for that he was determined not to do it; that I should not have left my seat; and that one man was just as good as another." I then appealed to the coachman, as the *arbiter elegantiarum* on such occasions, who flatly refused all interference to reinstate me in my rights and privileges; and gave me, in addition, to understand, that unless I mounted the box without further delay, he should drive off and leave me on the road. I then appealed to the passengers; and though one of them at last mumbled out, in a hesitating tone of voice, that the place was certainly mine, the rest of them, either afraid to declare their sentiments, or perceiving that I was an Englishman, and therefore being unwilling to do so, observed a strict silence. Disinclined to proceed to violent measures, being fully aware that I should have no assistance, and as there was no effectually resisting this mob-law, I was obliged, in order to avoid the alternative presented to me by the *master of the ceremonies*, to bow to his supreme decision, as the representative of the sovereign people—mount the box, *nolens volens*, and ride in the rain for some miles without a great coat, till we reached Seneca Falls, where I put matters in such a train as compelled the impudent intruder to resign the seat which he had so dishonestly obtained.

After drying the wet jacket I had thus unex-

pectedly gained, and despatching a hasty breakfast, I proceeded onwards, for twelve miles, through an interesting country, to Geneva, delightfully situated on Seneca Lake; a part of the route winding round the northern edge of it, being here about two miles wide. This little town, remarkable for its beautiful position, and of which the best portion lies on a finely elevated terrace, overlooking, with its hanging gardens, the noble expanse of water below, is so called from its supposed resemblance to the Swiss town of that name. Nor is the comparison by any means fanciful, as many of its features are similar to those which characterise the latter, and its relative situation on one of the extremities of Seneca Lake perfectly accords with the position of the other on the Lake of Geneva; while its length of thirty-five miles, and average breadth of three and a half, assist, in no indifferent degree, to eke out the similitude. How Captain Hall could possibly believe "North America to be the most unpicturesque country to be found any where," is, I confess, to my mind a perfect marvel. Such a sentiment emanating from so acute an observer, who had witnessed the splendid visions from West Point, Catskill Mountains, New Lebanon, and the valley of the Mohawk, among a hundred other beauties, is, indeed, quite incomprehensible. But there is no disputing, at the same time, about taste.

There is an extraordinary peculiarity connected with the waters of this lake, of which the cause has never yet been explained—that of their having a regular periodical rise and fall every seven years, and at no other time.

As well on this, as on Cayuga Lake, a steamboat is constantly plying; affording a most interesting excursion to the various pretty villages that adorn its banks. Of these, the classical village of Ovid and that of Dresden are the most conspicuous. Immediately south of Dresden is the farm of the late celebrated Jemima Wilkinson, an enthusiast who pretended she was the Saviour of mankind, and to whom a number of persons had attached themselves as her disciples until her death, which took place some few years ago. The following singular account is given of this infatuated woman, or, I should rather say, hypocrite, as the sequel will, I think, sufficiently prove. Ten miles south of Dresden is Rapelyea's Ferry, where is still remaining the frame constructed by Jemima for the purpose of trying the faith of her followers. Having approached within a few hundred yards of the lake-shore, she alighted from an elegant carriage, in which she had been drawn to the place, and the road being strewed by her disciples with white handkerchiefs, she walked to the platform. Having announced her intention of walk-

ing across the lake on the water, she stepped, ankle deep, into the clear element; when, suddenly pausing, she addressed the multitude, inquiring whether or not they had faith that she could pass over, for, if otherwise, she could not effect the miracle. On receiving an affirmative answer, she returned to her carriage, declaring, that as they believed in her power, it was *unnecessary to display it!*

On leaving Geneva, three hours' ride brought me to Canandaigua, another of the beautiful villages with which this western region is studded, and, equally with the former, crowning the margin of a fine lake whence it derives its name. The loveliness and diversity of its natural scenery are very striking, and have rendered it a favourite residence. To this, ample testimony is borne by the number of elegant edifices and tasteful villas presented to the eye in every direction. The principal street, in which the episcopal church stands forth a prominent object of graceful construction, runs through an extent of two miles, ornamented with trees, and of noble breadth. The fine dimensions of the streets, I may observe, form the characteristic of almost all the American towns that I have seen; reflecting great credit on the taste and judgment of their inhabitants; for, though land is less valuable here than in older

countries, and therefore can be better spared, yet a less cultivated taste would, with even superior advantage, fail to produce the desired effect.

The farther I advanced, the nearer I approached to those new western settlements which, within a few short years, have effected such an astonishing change in the aspect of the country, and have sprung up with a rapid growth and vigour, like so many mushrooms during an autumnal night. I was now on my way to Rochester, twenty-eight miles from Canandaigua, and saw in every direction large tracts of land, presenting all the varieties of shape and appearance, just emerging into luxuriant cultivation from the boundless, and till now untrodden, forest, of which so lately it formed a dreary and unprofitable portion. It was literally a new creation, and to which the pre-occupied countries of Europe present no similitude. The novelty of the scene, only to be witnessed in America, was without parallel, and brought with it a high and correspondent interest. Amid enclosures of grass and fruitful fields of corn, the stumps of a thousand giant trees, cut down to within two and three feet of the ground, contested possession of the soil with the produce of the husbandman; while, in other parts of this freshly cleared wilderness, was seen stalking through the blackening forest the destructive element of fire, accomplishing, with a more furious rapidity, what the tardy

axe had left unachieved. The latter mode of operation, in clearing the land, offered to the eye an aspect of gloomy desolation, that excited rather a painful and melancholy feeling. The lofty forms of the still towering oaks, and of the other majestic trees of an American forest, denuded of their leaves, their branches burnt off, the blackened trunks deeply seamed and half consumed with the devouring flames, presented the terrific appearance of having been blasted by the lightnings and thunderbolts of heaven.

Another exterminating process, almost equally disagreeable to the eye, and inspiring somewhat of a moral sensation of pity, is what is called "girdling" the trees. This consists of chopping off a circular breadth of bark from the stem, at the height of two or three feet from the earth, and leaving it to wither away; since the communicating channel of the bark, by which the sap rises, and nourishment is conveyed through the trunk to the various branches, being thus cut off, the tree dies as a necessary consequence. It was, really, and without affectation, pitiable to behold these magnificent stems of two or three hundred years' growth, proudly spreading to the skies their noble and umbrageous arms, and covered with a profusion of rich foliage, exhibiting all the stages of premature decay, according to their more or less recent excision, amid the very bloom and verdure

of summer. The sensation produced was almost undefinable. It appeared to me, in the excitement of my fancy, to be a wanton mode of destroying the tree by cutting its throat,—if I may be allowed the bold figure of illustrating its mode of existence by the application to it of human properties and attributes.

These beautiful and splendid trees, thus felled, burnt, and girdled, are left to the destroying influences of time and weather to perform the rest, and to root out from the soil which they now disfigure and oppress, but once adorned. With respect to those that have been partially burnt, they are delivered over to the mercies of the wintry winds and howling tempests, which, ever and anon, with a tremendous crash, lay prostrate these huge and ghostly apparitions of the wilderness. And most fortunate is it for the, sometimes, luckless proprietor of the land, if a kind of posthumous vengeance does not overtake him by one of these towering wrecks, "majestic though in ruins," rushing on his devoted head. The "*Ille et nefasto te posuit die*," feelingly pronounced by the Roman poet, nearly two thousand years ago, is no poetical vision in these western wilds, but is sometimes accompanied by a too practical illustration, removing, at one fell swoop, both the unhappy husbandman and the blighted tree.

Rochester is situated on the banks of the Ge-

nessee river, about seven miles from Lake Ontario, and is the most flourishing town in this part of the noble state of New York; possessing the extraordinary commercial advantage of having three distinct channels to the ocean. The amazing rapidity that has characterised its growth, and raised it to its present importance, is without parallel, as respects time and population, in the history of the United States. In 1812, when the first settlement was made, the surface whereon it now stands was covered by an impenetrable forest, and where a couple of miserable log-houses were alone to be seen; while, at the moment that I address you, it is thronged by an enterprising and active population of upwards of fourteen thousand inhabitants, swarming like bees in a hive, and bustling amid all the eager pursuits of a thousand occupations. Here commerce and husbandry, the arts and sciences, go hand in hand, in all the freshness of a new existence; displaying their humanising powers, at once to enrich and civilise mankind, and exempted from the withering effects of an over-wrought competition, which ever prevail, to a greater or less extent, where the amount of labour and of occupation exceeds the wants of society.

The town, formed into streets of excellent dimensions, and surrounded by the lordly forest, which advances its rugged and frowning outline

to the very skirts of civilisation, is adorned by a number of handsome buildings, as well private as public. On one of the former, I was not a little surprised to see the following announcement made on a board placed against the side of the house :— "Mr. ——, Attorney, Solicitor, and Counsellor."* Among the public buildings, are eleven churches, a court-house, a gaol, two banks, two markets, saw-mills, cotton and woollen factories, the Franklin Institute, and the Athenæum, besides a crowd of well-furnished shops or stores, and about a dozen flour-mills. Flour is one of the staple articles of trade at this place, and is said to be bought up in the market of New York in preference to that of any other; the wheat of this district being considered of very superior quality. Some of these mills are on a scale of extraordinary magnitude; and I find it stated, that "one of them contains more than four acres of flooring," which is, as a Yankee would say, "pretty considerable well, I guess!"

The Genessee river, of which the "water privilege," as the Americans term it, is very great, having proved the main source of the prosperity of the town, is here crossed by a very fine aqueduct

* The fact is, there is no distinction in the legal profession here between attorney and counsellor, the one including the other. The attorney pleads in court in America as barristers do in England.

of ten arches, supporting the Erie canal, on which boats are beheld smoothly gliding above, while the river is fretting and rushing along beneath. Pursuing the course of the stream for a short distance, you come to the Falls of the Genessee, of about ninety feet in depth, with their numerous and picturesque cascades; and a couple of miles lower down, to those of Carthage; the scenery being here highly romantic, and well worth the trouble of a walk to see. It was from the summit of a rock, about the middle of the first-named Falls, that a half-madman, of the name of Sam Patch, met his death about two years ago, by repeating an insane exhibition of his courage previously made at the Falls of Niagara, where he had a marvellous escape. A platform was erected for him to a height of twenty-five feet above the rock in question, making, with the elevation of the latter above the water, a total height of 125 feet; and from this stage, in the presence of a multitude of *humane* spectators, he magnanimously plunged headlong into the abyss below. As might well be expected, he never rose again; nor was his body found until six months afterwards; having been carried by the current to the distance of a number of miles from the scene of his folly.

I had the good fortune, while at Rochester, to make the acquaintance of a most amiable and intelligent family from Albany, who were on their

way to visit the magnificent cataract of Niagara, to which my own anticipations were turned with such wistful longings. The party consisted of a highly respectable and talented barrister of that city, his wife, equally amiable as himself, his little daughter, and also his brother and his lady, two agreeable persons resident at Geneva. In the delightful society of these interesting people, I passed some of the most pleasing hours I had experienced since my arrival in America; and found in their conversation ample sources both of information and pleasure. With respect to my intellectual friend from Albany, as I hope he will allow me to call him, I had an early opportunity of witnessing the display of his superior endowments of mind, in a cause that reflected equal credit on the goodness and integrity of his heart, as on the soundness of his head. This presented itself on the occasion of a temperance meeting that was held at Rochester, for the purpose of advancing the success of that most benevolent and admirable association. And here I cannot refrain from dilating somewhat on a subject of such universal, absorbing, and intense interest to the people of the United States;—a subject, I am happy to say, that has now attracted, and most deservedly, a large portion of attention in England, and in other parts of Europe. The cause of temperance in America, as carried on by the numberless so-

cieties now existing there, has put in motion one of the mightiest moral engines that were ever constructed for the benefit and regeneration of mankind, and has cast a brighter lustre on American character for patriotism, philanthropy, zeal, perseverance, and principle, than all its prodigious works of physical labour and ingenuity are able to confer.

It appears, by documents and reports which I have now before me, that the vice of intemperance had, for a long series of years, been acquiring, and had at length established, such a fearful and destructive ascendancy over the citizens of the Union, that the very foundations of society were loosened, and its principles of virtue and order were undergoing a rapid disorganisation. The following computation has been made, with respect to the frightful and almost incredible excess to which this odious vice had extended, and which I give in the very words of one of the reports of the New York State Society. They say, "When the temperance reformation began, there were in this nation not less than from *three to four millions of drinkers of spirit;* and as not less than one in ten of all those among us who take up the fearful practice of drinking spirit become intemperate, so there were in this nation at that time from *three to four hundred thousand drunkards.* The plague of intemperance was in all the land:

it was fast coming up into all our dwellings: we were emphatically a nation of drunkards. Nothing could stay its progress, until the hitherto undiscovered power of total abstinence was brought out against it. And now that power is to be seen in the fact, that not less than one fourth of the families in the nation, and probably one half of them in our state, have secured themselves, on this principal of total abstinence, against the woes of intemperance."

In consequence of this appalling state of things, some few estimable individuals, in the state of Massachusetts, entered into an association in 1826, pledging themselves to a total abstinence from the use of ardent spirits, and to strenuous exertions for the purpose of extending the practice of a similar observance throughout the sphere of their influence. From this single society, like the forest from a solitary stem of the bannian tree, have sprung ten shousand branches that have taken root in nearly all the states of the Union, and have produced that mighty reformation which has achieved already such glorious triumphs, and is still urging onward its bright course, till it effect the entire extirpation of intemperance from the land. You may imagine what must have been the zeal, perseverance, and labour of the worthy promoters of this admirable reformation, and of those who have subsequently become

associated with them in their philanthropic enterprise, when I inform you, that in one single state alone, that of New York, upwards of six hundred societies are already reported to the executive committee. It is believed also, that of those unreported there are two hundred more, constituting an aggregate of eight hundred temperance societies; a number which will give one for each of the 800 towns comprised within its boundaries, and 150,000 members for the whole. Of these societies, some of which are female, a few carry their principle of abstinence so far as to exclude wine as well as spirit; and seriously contemplate the propriety and advantage of extending it even to malt liquor. This latter design will not, I hope, be carried into execution, as it would in the end, I have no doubt, create a re-action that would endanger the whole system. So opposite an extreme to the original evil would mar the intended good. Labouring men, at least, require something stronger than water, and it would be bad policy to withhold it from them.

The result of these most laudable endeavours has been, that in the employment of their various workmen, contractors of rail-roads, captains of canal-boats, proprietors of farms, and many respectable manufacturers, have now abstained altogether from allowing them spirits of any description; and have borne testimony to the important

fact, that their men have just as faithfully performed their duty as when the reverse was the case, and have enjoyed at the same time better health, and a more cheerful alacrity of temper. In addition to the above, considerable numbers of distilleries have discontinued their manufacture, and grocery stores the sale, of this deleterious article, at the loss of great pecuniary profit; but which the owners of them have conscientiously sacrificed on the altars of their country to the sacred cause of its welfare—of virtue, humanity, and religion.

The most surprising circumstance, however, is, that the reformation has been carried into successful operation even among *sailors;* a body of men, it was supposed, that would never have been induced to perform their arduous duty without the usual allowance of rum. This, nevertheless, has been effected, and to such an astonishing extent, that about 400 ships now sail from different parts of the United States without having intoxicating liquors, of any description, on board—the sailors finding a *basin of hot coffee a more invigorating beverage.* One of the immediate effects has been the decrease of insurance; several of the most respectable offices having reduced the rate five per cent on the premium, in consequence of vessels sailing without spirits. With respect to another class of society, to whom the application of this doctrine was formerly deemed equally impracticable, I

mean *soldiers*, a revolution, as gratifying as it was unexpected, has taken place. The reports, now before me, contain some interesting notices on the subject by Chancellor Walworth, the enlightened and philanthropic President of the New York State Society. That learned gentleman relates the circumstance of his having brought the consideration of this question, ten years ago, as a member of Congress, before the House of Representatives; when his proposition, if not rejected with scorn, was, at all events, thrown out by an almost unanimous vote. Such, notwithstanding, has been the change of sentiment since that period, that the *whisky ration* is, already, partially *discontinued to the troops*, by order of the President of the United States; and the total abolition of it is strongly recommended by the head of the War Department, backed by all the influence of his official station.

It is almost superfluous to exhibit to you the dark catalogue of crime, perpetrated by the people under the excitement of their intemperate habits, in order to satisfy you of the vast importance of these associations. As I have, however, been leading you, so lately, through the State Prison at Auburn, I will just present you with the report, made to the executive committee, respecting the habits of the convicts confined there, previous to the commission of the offences for which they are now

uffering the penalties of the law. The report ays: "The male convicts may be classed, with eference to their former habits of drinking, in the ollowing manner:—

Grossly intemperate	209
Moderately intemperate	257
Temperate drinkers	132
Total abstinence, or nearly so	19
	617

Of this number, 346 were under the influence of ardent spirits at the time of the commission of their crimes. The number discharged, by pardon and expiration of sentence, during the past year, was 133. Of these, 95 had been drunkards."

I shall now conclude my notice on the subject by stating to you, from the Report of 1831, what was the amount of decreased consumption of spirits of the previous year. "It appears," says this document, "that, in the last year, the diminution in the quantity of foreign liquors, passing through the New York market for domestic consumption, has been one million four hundred and seventy-one thousand seven hundred and eighteen gallons, costing about as many dollars, and being a falling off of more than fifty-three per cent; of domestic spirit, it has been about two millions of gallons, worth, at first cost, about 500,000 dollars; the whole making a saving to the community of nearly *two millions of dollars*." From other

sources I also collect, that, from the year 1828 to the present year (1831), the aggregate decrease in the consumption of spirits in America was *five millions and three quarters of gallons;* saving to the country, perhaps, almost as many dollars. Thus, together with half a million of pledged members, throughout the different states of the Union, you must acknowledge with me, that the cause of temperance advances with irresistible impulse. I will only add an apostrophe to my own beloved country, and say, "Go thou and do likewise!"

I left Rochester, in the company of the interesting family whom I have introduced to you, for Lockport, distant sixty-five miles; and was delighted, on leaving the town, to enter on what is called the "Ridge Road," which, for its extent of nearly eighty miles to Lewiston, is, beyond all comparison, the finest road in the country. Without intending to cast a gibe or jeer in the faces of my American friends, I must say, that the road is thus excellent because *nature* has made it and not *man*.

As this inartificial turnpike is evidently of natural formation, and runs parallel with Lake Ontario, at an average distance of, perhaps, seven miles, towards which the slope of the ridge constantly inclines, it is regarded by geologists as the ancient shores of the lake. It is slightly elevated above

the surrounding country, which presents a level surface nearly the whole way, and is skirted by the boundless forest on each side, whence an undulating tract of land has been won, extending from a quarter to three-quarters of a mile in breadth, and in length through the whole line of our route. These patches of newly cultivated ground are formed into all the imaginable varieties of curves, squares, semicircles, and other shapes that the fancy of the new settler had suggested. The scene was highly interesting. Nature here offered to the imagination what might easily be conceived to be a picture of man, just emerging from a state of savage life into the arts of civilisation. All was wildness, rudeness, and disorder: rough outlines of plans, half begun and none finished, and the effect increased by myriads of burnt, chopped, and girdled trees, similar to what I have before mentioned. Here and there, the half-formed enclosure was surrounded by a zig-zag, or, as it is called, a snake fence, constructed of split trees, and exhibiting a singular appearance. This is seen in all parts of the States; being the universal boundary of property in all their sections. I need scarcely observe, that the beautiful, verdant, and ever diversified ornament of hedges, so refreshing an object to the eye in English landscape, was not to be found here; since, in the most cultivated district of the Union,

they are never to be seen; a deficiency in picturesque effect that is greatly felt by the English traveller. Perhaps a greater libel than any that has been attributed, by the Americans, to Captain Basil Hall, I heard pronounced by an American gentleman himself, when alluding to this great *desideratum* in American scenery, and seeming as if he wished to apologise for their absence—namely, that the soil of his country would *not produce them!*

Of Lockport, a tolerably correct idea may be formed, by considering it the counterpart of the country through which I have just been leading you. Indeed, its foundations are but just laid; and it looks, at present, like the element of order struggling with, and rising out of, chaos. Its history is concise enough. Five years ago, or thereabouts, it existed not; a wide waste of wilderness occupying its site—and now there are between 300 and 400 houses, of which it owes, entirely, the existence to the presence of the Erie Canal that runs through it. One thing, however, may be safely predicted, that in ten or twenty years from this time it will have become a handsome, wealthy, and important town. Though in its infancy, it possesses, notwithstanding, the finest work on the whole line of the Erie canal, in the splendid locks whence it derives its designation. This gigantic

work consists of ten locks, of fine hewn stone, formed in a double range of five in each, placed in juxtaposition, and which have been constructed for the purpose of surmounting the rocky ridge dividing the two levels on each side of it.

These locks, formed of the very best workmanship, graduate a fall of about sixty-five feet, and are built in two tiers, in order to prevent the serious delay that would ensue, in consequence of the immense traffic on the canal, if the ascending or descending boats—whichever it might be—had to wait the passing of those coming in the opposite direction before they could proceed. It is an interesting sight to behold one boat gradually rising to an elevation of sixty-five feet, while another is seen, at the same moment, sinking to an equal depth towards the spacious basin below.

In continuation of this stupendous work, and running immediately from it, is the grand excavation that has been cut through the mountain ridge to an extent of three miles, and of which the labour of hewing a passage through a solid rock of twenty feet in thickness, and for so great a distance, was, as you may suppose, enormous. It was here that the greatest obstacles of the whole 363 miles had to be encountered; and it certainly strikes the beholder with astonishment, to perceive what vast difficulties can be overcome by the pigmy arms of little mortal man, aided by

science and directed by superior skill. In many places, the explosive power of gunpowder alone could have torn asunder the massive and deep-rooted rocks, which seemed to defy the power of all except the great Being who created them.

To-morrow I leave Lockport for that long-looked-for desire of my eyes—the Falls of Niagara; and shall despatch my letter, from this village, to find its way to New York for embarkation, either by land or water, as shall please that puissant personage the postmaster.

And, now, I have only to beg of you, as a remuneration for my long epistle, and for the labour of writing you so lengthened a detail on the virtues and proceedings of Temperance Associations, that you will forthwith enrol yourself as one of the unflinching champions of the glorious cause; and, as you may possibly require a good example to lead you the right way, I authorise you to put my name down as a pledged member in the records of your society. Adieu!

LETTER X.

Falls of Niagara — Description of them — British, or Horse-Shoe Fall—American Fall—Impossibility of doing them justice—their Height—Comparison with the Pyramids of Egypt—General Whitney's Hotel—Military Titles in America — Ferry Staircase — Goat Island — Biddle Staircase — Sam Patch's leap into the Gulf—View from the centre of the River—Whirlpool and Devil's Hole—Lewiston — Queenstown — Comments on Captain Hall's Work on the States—Forsyth's — Visit behind the Falls — Scene by Moonlight.

Falls of Niagara, 31*st July*, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

At length I stand in the presence of the stupendous and magnificent cataract of Niagara! Amid the thunder of its rushing and mighty waters—transfixed in mute astonishment at the unequalled sublimity of this matchless vision —do I now address you! But how shall I describe its unique and solitary grandeur? Where shall I commence — how arrange my thoughts — how adjust my language — where first seize, amid a thousand features of majesty and wondrous beauty, the most striking objects to portray this enchanting and absorbing scene? I confess myself lost

and bewildered in the contemplation of it, and filled with despair at the idea of presenting you with even the faintest outline of what I feel to be indescribable; as far, at least, as respects the rendering justice to the great original. To attempt the perilous task of description at all, argues no little of bold and presumptuous daring; and yet, I am fully aware, that to pass it over in silence, or in the mere expression of general terms—shielding myself from the certain hazard of failure under the apology of its overwhelming magnitude—would occasion a bitter disappointment to you, which I am quite willing and anxious to avoid.

If Captain Basil Hall, who was understood to have gone to America with the intention of writing a book of travels, was unable, as he himself candidly confesses, to give any description whatever of these splendid Falls — and whose excited and enthusiastic imagination was, nevertheless, unable to embody the glorious landscape and transfer it to paper—I, who do not intend to write any book, may well be excused from essaying so overpowering a delineation, which would have set at defiance the vigorous and masterly powers of even Sir Walter Scott himself. Yet, notwithstanding the unanswerable reason that I have to express myself in general terms only, and keep myself clear of the danger of going into presumptuous detail, I am, at the same time, so convinced of

the vexation you would feel unless I consented to expose myself a little, particularly as it is addressed to a private and not to a public ear, that I am induced to offer to your mind's eye a very rough sketch of that which, after all, your own vivid fancy must fill up; since from that, principally, and not from the point of my poor, puny pen, must be derived the *beau-idéal* of this the mightiest cataract in the world.

Imagine, then, a beautiful and majestic river, about a mile in breadth, lovely in its smoothness and expansion till it reaches the Rapids, commencing about half a mile above the Falls, and reflecting on its soft and mirror-like bosom, previously to gaining this point, a thousand umbrageous trees and other interesting objects with which its banks are adorned. Imagine next, that, on this silvery stream touching the verge of these ruffled waters, you see it beginning to be fearfully disturbed, as if by an instinctive dread of the tremendous abyss into which it is, in a few moments, to be hurled; and, tracing onwards its course, that you perceive it continually increasing in agitation; till at length, lashed into supernatural fury, though every wind is hushed—gushing and boiling upwards—revolving in eddies and whirlpools—dashed into rageful billows, and rushing impetuously forwards—broken and obstructed in its descent by a thousand hidden rocks—you

behold the stream, covered with foam and breakers, urging its course, with irresistible violence and a deluge-like current, to the perpendicular edges of these thundering cataracts, and then bounding with gigantic volume of waters into the yawning gulf below. Fancy, also, that on the very extreme brink of the curved precipice, down which the main body of the stream rushes, there lies a very lovely island, crowned with noble trees and the most verdant herbage, dividing the river into two unequal currents; the larger portion forming a magnificent crescent, and the lesser what is called the American Fall, that presents an enchanting contrast to the hollow shape of the former by the strictly straight line in which its splendid array of waters descends. Imagine, still further, that you look down into the boiling abyss from a fearfully constructed bridge, thrown from this island to the very verge of the Grand Fall, and that the extreme point, whence you cast your affrighted view below, hangs over the perpendicular descent itself of the roaring torrent. Imagine the entire length of this most fragile-looking erection to extend three or four hundred feet from the shore, and to rest alone on the slippery surface of huge rocks and stones projecting from the bed of the river, and which, though forming here a kind of back-current, and greatly subdued in force, yet flows with rapid strength

between the supporting stones, threatening, to the startled eye of the adventurer, instantaneous destruction. Fancy yourself, I repeat, beholding from this bridge the tremendous gulf beneath—raging with the most frightful agitation—whirling in horrible eddies — foaming, boiling, and steaming, as if the whole whirlpool were an unearthly cauldron heated by a hidden volcano. Imagine, if you can, that from this mass of furious waters, in a state of elemental discord, you hear an astounding roar that almost deafens you, and feel the very ground vibrating under your feet; and that you perceive enormous exhalations of mist and spray rising to the skies, and forming a thousand fantastic and ever-varying clouds. Imagine, as the last stretch of your excited fancy, that, amid the whole of this "jar of elements," you perceive a beautiful and luminous rainbow, vivid as the bow of heaven, gracefully hung in these clouds of spray — like the angel of Hope, amid the distractions of the moral world, holding forth the bright symbol of peace and forgiveness to the sinful sons and daughters of earth, agitated, as they are, by as ceaseless a strife of rebellious passions and feelings towards their all-gracious Maker, as are the untameable waters of Niagara by the unceasing rushings of its torrent. Fancy all this, and you will have the best sketch that

my poor genius is capable of affording you of these matchless Falls.

I will now pause, in order that you may collect and fix your scattered thoughts on this "wonder of the waters;" for such is the fine and emphatic signification, in the Indian language, of the word "Niagara." I need not, I presume, assure you that the representation I have thus faintly attempted to give you is no poetical exaggeration, or highly-wrought delineation of a scene to which neither poet's pen, nor painter's brush, can ever do complete justice. Not Milton himself, were he alive — the greatest master I know of sublime description — could render poetical justice to so transcendent a landscape. If, however, you doubt the soberness of my mind on this occasion, I shall refer you to Captain Basil Hall, who, in page 351 of his first volume on the United States, alluding to this subject, says, "To speak without exaggeration or affectation, I must own that upon this visit — the last, in all human probability, I shall ever pay to these Falls, I was almost overwhelmed (if that be the proper word to use) with the grandeur of this extraordinary spectacle. I felt, as it were, staggered and confused, and at times experienced a sensation bordering on alarm — I did not well know at what—a strong, mysterious sort of impression that something dreadful might happen."

After reading, however, the above, representing a state of feeling into which I could very readily enter, I was not a little surprised to find, in another part of the same volume, a comparison made between the sound of the Falls and that of a "grist mill of large dimensions." This is a falling from the sublime indeed, and a comparison the very antipodes of what, I frankly acknowledge, I should have been inclined to institute. Such, I must declare, was the effect on myself of the awful depth and volume of tone unceasingly ascending from these deluge-like waters, as to have produced, to the sense of hearing, as strong a sensation of the sublime as the sight of its splendid cataract did to the delighted eye.

The height of these Falls, which I have not yet mentioned, is computed to be as follows: that of the Grand Crescent, or Horse-Shoe Fall, is calculated by some persons at 174, and by others at 158 feet, of perpendicular descent, though never accurately ascertained; and the breadth, pursuing the waving line of its semicircular form, at 2100 feet. The height of the American Fall is stated to be 160, with a breadth of 900 feet. But though these dimensions are great, it is the enormous bulk and mass of waters that constitute the surprising and absorbing spectacle; and when the sun shines upon them, especially the morning and evening sun, the snowy and brilliant whiteness of

the falling sheet transcends all that can be either said or conceived of magical effect.

The quantity of water which is computed to pass over the Falls every hour, on the supposition of the current running six miles in that space of time, amounts to upwards of 102 millions of tons avoirdupois, and, in the course of a day, to 2400 millions of tons.

And now I shall carry you back to the first day of my arrival, occurring about a week ago, and lead you to the various positions whence the finest views are obtained, in regular succession; for as the Falls of Niagara are the sight to be seen of the whole world — and by an European traveller never, probably, to be seen but once — they merit a reiterated contemplation, to which the mind clings with an instinctive ardour infinitely beyond the feeling attaching to any other object that I have seen in the other three quarters of the globe. I have beheld, as you know, and ascended, the gigantic Pyramids of Egypt — the mighty Cheops himself, the largest of them all — but they inspired not, by their colossal and towering masses, that deep and soothing, and yet stirring emotion, which Niagara's sublime image alone is capable of exciting. One presents the majesty and omnipotence of the great Creator; the other, a vainglorious and useless display of the empty grandeur of poor, puny, mortal man —

whose very *name* is forgotten — essaying, like the infidels of ancient Babel, to outvie GOD!

The Italian motto, "*Vedi Napoli e mori*," may do "indifferent well," as Hamlet says, for European tourists who have resolved to limit their excursions to the eastern shores of the Atlantic; but those who have crossed its blue waters, and visited this enchanting spot, will feel no "compunctious visitings of conscience" whatever in erasing the city in order to substitute the cataract.

On reaching the Falls from Lockport, I took up my quarters at the village on the American side, called Manchester — rather an unpoetical name for such a place — where is a very comfortable hotel, kept by General Whitney; who, after having gallantly defended his country during the war, is not ashamed thus to repose on his laurels in time of peace. "General Whitney, landlord of the Eagle Tavern," sounds rather oddly, it must be confessed, to an English ear, accustomed as we are, at home, to see these gallant veterans glittering in the train of courts, and shining with spangled orders and decorations. But, as Shakespeare says, "What's in a name? — a rose by any other name would smell as sweet:" and I doubt not that my worthy host and entertainer of the Eagle Tavern is just as valuable and meritorious a member of society, as landlord thereof, as

if he were senator or President of the United States—perhaps better; for he runs less risk of being corrupted, to which high station and prosperous circumstances expose our frail nature in every part of the world. At all events, however, I must declare myself indebted to him for excellent "bed and board," and very civil entertainment. These seeming anomalies, rather startling at first to our aristocratic prejudices, are not unfrequently met with in journeying through this country, where you will occasionally, to your great surprise, hear the ostler addressed as *captain;* while another, in an equally equivocal situation, bears the military honours of a *field-officer*.

The simple explanation of the mystery, I imagine to be this:—At the commencement of the last war, it was found requisite suddenly to increase the army; the complement of which, during peace, being never more than the almost inconceivably small amount, for such an amazing territory, of 6000 men; and, in consequence of the urgency of the occasion, a number of persons who otherwise would not have been employed crept into the service, either as local militia officers or otherwise, but whose conduct nevertheless, as brave men, as well as that of the whole American army, reflected highly on their courage and skill, as intrepid defenders of their country. In my enumeration, however, of the American army, I

should not omit to mention that the militia of the United States comprises a very considerable body, amounting in the aggregate to 1,200,000 men. This force, too, is composed of materials that would be speedily available in case of emergency; and would furnish, I have not the least doubt, to its full numerical estimate, stout hearts and firm hands to vindicate their country's honour.

The first thrilling view that I obtained of the Falls was from what is called the Ferry Staircase, some little distance from the gallant General's hotel. This flight of steps, winding in a spiral form from the lofty bank above, is constructed close to the American Fall, and is considered by many to present the finest *coup d'œil.* From windows that are opened in the wooden structure covering in the descent, as well as from the bottom of it, the headlong deluge is seen, and can be approached within a few feet; the spectator being sheltered from danger by a rocky barrier that interposes its protection, and which lies close to the side of the mighty flood. The peculiarity of the scene, as beheld from this position, is the apparent union of the two great cataracts; for, standing immediately in a line with the torrent of the American Fall, Goat Island, to which I have alluded as forming the separation between them, is entirely lost sight of, in consequence of the great projection of the descending column. Thus,

by a *deceptio visûs*, they appear to be united in one superb descent; the eye passing rapidly from the brilliant stream of the one, bounding downwards, with snowy whiteness, in a strictly straight line, to the grand crescent of the other. The view is, indeed, truly wonderful and surpassingly beautiful; and, as if to heighten the effect of this imposing landscape, a violent thunder-storm that had been, for some time, gathering in the sky, suddenly burst over our heads just as we arrived; and, as you may well suppose, superadded an additional awe, a "supernumerary horror," to the stupendous scene.

I felt, at the moment, that nothing could exceed this view, till, having seen a variety of others from different points, I was fairly puzzled to determine which was the finest; yet still feeling, on every additional change of the scene, that the last was always the best. The truth is, each possesses a magic and peculiar charm of its own, which must be felt and admired for itself, since it defies all comparison with its scenic rivals; for, as Pope, I think, says,—

"Nought but itself can be its parallel."

I must acknowledge, nevertheless, that the first overpowering touch of the sublime that I experienced, was from the extreme point of the Terrapin bridge, which I have already described.

I next made the tour of Goat Island, in company with my interesting friends of Albany, comprising about a couple of miles in circuit. It is a beautiful island-wilderness, just left as nature formed it, reposing in all its native wildness and loveliness amid a world of thundering waters spread around. The approach to it lies over a bridge of about 650 feet in length, thrown across the rapids, about a quarter of a mile above the American Fall; and it strongly excites the admiration to witness the almost insuperable obstacles that have been overcome by the enterprise and genius of man. The stream at this place, which in picturesque beauty, occasioned by the violent agitation of its broken waters, surpasses every thing that I ever witnessed before in the form of rapids, rushes with such extraordinary impetuosity, that you would have imagined, did not the bridge stare you in the face, that no effort of the most accomplished engineer could have effected its construction. It is done, however, and is supported on wooden piers, sunk with stones, in such a manner as, despite all appearances, to render it perfectly secure. A person passing over it, for the first three or four times, involuntarily shrinks back and shudders, when half way across, with a horrible apprehension that the trembling platform will be swept from under him, in one overwhelming crash, ere he can gain the opposite

extremity; and not unfrequently, when some distance over, does he retrace his steps in double quick time, and only feels confidence in its security when the repetition of his visits has rendered him familiar with the scene.

From Goat Island you behold, in all directions, the very romance of nature; a glorious vision that absorbs all your faculties, and which presents to your mind, in the ceaseless and voluminous rolling of the mighty flood of the great Horse-Shoe Fall, a better type of eternity than any other object that I ever beheld. In consequence of the island being level with, or slightly elevated above the river, prior to its shooting the precipice, the eye ranges along the entire length and breadth of its picturesque rapids to its discharge into the terrific abyss, and thence along its turbulent course between two rocky ridges of towering heights that bound its channel. On the opposite bank of the stream you enjoy a delightful prospect of the Canada shore, crowned with luxuriant woods; with two handsome hotels belonging to Mr. Forsyth, peering aloft above the Falls, and commanding an unrivalled view of this "wonder of the waters."

On this side is erected the "Biddle Staircase," by which you descend to the bed of the fallen river, and where you obtain, from a new position, other features of this deeply interesting picture,

unseen before. It was here that the daring Sam Patch, wishing, I suppose, to rival in his immortality Eratostratus of Ephesus, of temple-burning memory, leaped into the boiling gulf, from a platform 125 feet high, amid a crowd of spectators, and was miraculously preserved, to terminate his life on a similar occasion, as I have related, at the Falls of the Genessee.

After enjoying a most delightful stroll, in skirting the entire shores of this fairy island—viewing the cataracts under every diversified aspect — the rapids — the river — its verdant islets lying in beautiful clusters at various short distances from the margin we were treading, and forming, as if in mirthful mimicry of their great original, a number of miniature cascades, which would have been thought highly of in any other situation, I crossed the river, with my pleasant party, from the Ferry Staircase to the Canada shore. The breadth of the current at this place, hemmed in on each side by lofty perpendicular cliffs, is between a quarter and half a mile; and the depth, as I understood from the boatman, very profound. In consequence of the great contraction of its channel to little more than one-fourth of its expansion above the Falls, the stream rushes with fearful violence, and whirls the boat along with it in a manner that would be truly alarming were you not previously assured of your safety. After

making a sweeping semicircle, borne down by the violence of the torrent, you are landed in security on the opposite banks, drenched to the skin, most certainly, by clouds of spray in which you become involved, unless protected by a cloak; though, beyond doubt, infinitely more than repaid for your unexpected shower-bath.

The novel and enchanting perspective presented to the sight from the centre of the river is by most, I believe, esteemed the *ne plus ultra* of pictorial effect; combining, in one wide sweep, the full and uncurtailed dimensions of the two cataracts, with the intervening line of Goat Island, which contrasts its dark embowering shades with the silvery brightness of the waters. In various places throughout this splendid landscape, the "many-coloured iris" displayed her gorgeous hues; superadding the beauties and sublimities of the moral and religious world to those of magnificent nature. For my own part, I confess, I give the preference to the view exhibited from the rocky eminence rising immediately and abruptly from the Canadian side of the ferry; whence, in addition to what I have described, the spectator is enabled, from its lofty elevation, to trace the glittering course of the rapids of the American Fall, studded with its green islets, and hurrying furiously onward to the verge of the precipice. This view appears to me, of all the numberless

positions I have taken, the absolute perfection of the whole; and when a brilliant evening sun darts his more chastened beams on the glowing picture, the waters of this Fall, in particular, reflecting, from the shape of it, every ray that rests upon them, display such a rolling mass of indescribable, snowy whiteness, as to transfix the enraptured beholder in mute astonishment—I may truly say, in *adoration*—not of the scene, but of that stupendous and Almighty Being who called it forth. The rushing stream seems as if it were instinct with supernatural movement, and strongly recalled to my mind that sublime passage of Genesis, in which the first operation of the Creating Deity upon the earth, then "without form and void," is represented with such simple majesty—"And the Spirit of God moved on the face of the waters."

One absorbing feeling alone filled my heart at the moment I first saw it. My friends were gone, and I was musing alone, in all that luxury of solemn contemplation that well befits a theme of such unparalleled magnificence, and which will, sometimes, even in this state of our frail and sorrowing nature, elevate the soul to thoughts of that "high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity" —of that brighter and happier destiny in the skies whither, notwithstanding its degraded condition on earth, the soul will ever and instinctively

aspire. My heart was full, and I could not help ejaculating to myself, in the most fervent spirit of devotion,—

> " These are thy glorious works, Parent of good!
> Almighty! thine this universal frame,
> Thus wondrous fair: *thyself how wondrous then!*
> Unspeakable! who sitt'st above these heavens,
> To us invisible, or dimly seen
> In these thy lowest works; yet these declare
> Thy goodness beyond thought, and power divine!"

On the morning following our water excursion, we took leave of our gallant host, and proceeded, *en voiture*, to take up our quarters, for a few days, at Forsyth's hotel, on the British side. Our route lay to Lewiston, distant about seven miles, where a ferry-boat is in attendance to convey passengers across the Niagara, which is here about half a mile broad, to Queenstown. We stopped, however, on our way thither, for the purpose of seeing what is called the " Devil's Hole," and also the whirlpool. The former is a dismal-looking gulf, about 200 feet in depth, on the right bank of the river; and the latter, a most romantic and spacious basin, formed by an abrupt angle of the river, embosomed in woods, and girt in by towering rocks, where the water is violently agitated and whirled in never-ceasing eddies. A most frightful accident was very near happening to a

lady of our party, which would have been truly awful had it taken place. She was standing, with the rest, on the brink of the precipice, about 260 feet in perpendicular descent, when, on a sudden, a snake darted towards her from beneath the grass. The affrighted lady instantly starting aside, by a convulsive effort to escape the reptile, was within a hair's breadth of throwing herself into the yawning chasm below. The speckled monster, however, writhed harmlessly past her, and gliding over the edge of the rock, disappeared from our view.

The Niagara, at Lewiston, wears little the appearance of having been so lately dashed headlong down such tremendous precipices; for, though flowing rapidly, it looks as smooth and placid as a polished mirror. The strongest signs exist, at the same time, in the present appearances of its banks, and of its other localities, that the great cataract, which now thunders seven miles higher up the stream, once reverberated, in deafening roar, at this very spot. By the constant abrasion, however, of the rocky masses by its ceaseless torrent, it has, in the course of ages, receded to its present position. And that it is still undergoing the same destructive process, slowly though surely, there is ample testimony now living to prove; since, within the memory of persons existing at the present moment, the great Horse-Shoe Fall

has retired as far as fifty yards from the line which formed the base of its descent. The mighty cause is ever in operation; and, in the gradual wear of future ages, this, the grandest of the Falls, may disappear altogether, and its turbulent waters, once so violently agitated, merge in the placid flow that issues from Lake Erie.

I may as well mention here, as I have not yet done it, that the Niagara river unites the waters of Lake Erie, and of the other inland seas lying beyond it, with Lake Ontario and the River St. Lawrence. The Falls are situated about twenty miles from the former, and nearly fifteen from the latter lake; making its entire length about thirty-five miles, while the breadth of the river varies from one mile to five or six.

The Niagara, as well as Lake Erie, lies on the boundary line dividing the territories of the Republic from the dominions of his British majesty; into the latter of which, constituting the province of Upper Canada, we now entered, after passing this liquid line of demarcation of nearly a third of a mile in breadth. And, here, I cannot avoid making a comment or two on the observations made by Captain Basil Hall, who crossed the stream at this precise spot, in reference to the essential dissimilarity presenting itself between the opposite shores of the two countries. For much as I had heard, in America, of the violent pre-

judices entertained by that gentleman against the people of the States and their country, and with respect to every thing connected with both, I confess I was unwilling to give my assent to it; and, more especially, as I felt myself bound, in common candour, to give the most implicit credit to the statement he so frankly makes, at the commencement of his work, that "there seldom was a traveller who visited a foreign land in a more kindly spirit." That the judgment may be, and often is, erroneous, in the opinions it forms, cannot be doubted, was the reply that I generally made to the remarks which I heard reflecting on the character of his work; and a misconception of mind is, by no means, identified or to be confounded with prejudice.

I must acknowledge, nevertheless, that I was somewhat staggered in my apprehension as to the entire absence of prepossession from the mind of the gallant captain, when, on being referred to the opinions recorded by him, on crossing the ferry at Lewiston, I read, in page 193 of his first volume of *Travels in North America*, the following reflections:—"It was curious, indeed," he remarks, "to observe how great a change in many of the most essential particulars of national character, and customs, and appearance, a short half mile—a mere imaginary geographical division—could make. *The air we breathed seemed different, the*

sky, the land, the whole scenery, appeared to be altered; and I must say, that of all the changes I have ever made in a life of ceaseless locomotion, I have seldom been conscious of any transition from one country to another more striking than this."

Such a sentiment fairly startled my imagination, and, if not prejudice, looked certainly something like it. For, to my own powers of vision, though the "national character, and customs," might appear in some degree changed—but certainly, in so short a distance, changed in a very slight degree—yet, beyond any doubt, the "air breathed," and the appearances of "the sky, the land, the scenery," remained, as the result of my own perceptions, perfectly the same on the Canadian banks as on those of the States. It appears to me that it must have required something out of the order of nature altogether, to have altered the sameness, at least of several of them, as is but too evident. I am quite satisfied that, had I not known I was stepping across the boundary line of two nations, nothing that I beheld would have suggested the idea, as arising from a supposed difference in the aspect of nature, whatever might have been the case with regard to manners; and which latter, according to my own experience, was barely perceptible. These observations are, of course, limited to the visible differences sup-

posed to exist on the Canada shores of the boundary line in question, as, no doubt, in travelling through the provinces, the marks of distinction will become sufficiently apparent.

In traversing the various cantons of Switzerland, the eye is able, I think, most clearly, to trace the difference, and draw imaginary lines of demarcation, between the Protestant and Catholic cantons; as well from the existence of moral as of physical causes, and which forcibly strike the senses in passing from one to another. But even there, the "air and the sky," as also the "scenery," except where the characteristic hand of diligence has better cultivated the land, remain, as from the beginning of time, totally independent of all human operations. At the place referred to, I cannot but repeat, that if I had not been quite aware that I had arrived within the jurisdiction of my own liege sovereign, I should have considered myself still amenable to the presidential fiat of General Jackson, and bowed, in consequence, to this my temporary allegiance.

Queenstown, with the heights adjoining—rising to the elevation of 270 feet above the level of the Niagara—is the site on which was fought a battle, between the king's and the republican forces, on the 13th of October, 1812. In this contest, General Brock, the commanding officer

of the former, lost his life in successfully repelling an attack, made by the Americans, to gain possession of the heights. To commemorate his death, a handsome monument of freestone has been erected on them, 126 feet high; from the summit of which, ascended by a spiral staircase, is beheld a remarkably fine and interesting prospect, extending through a space of fifty miles. From this position, an almost interminable sweep of rich, undulating, forest scenery is displayed, and a noble view of Lake Ontario, and where can be seen, I believe, in very clear weather, the town of York, the capital of Upper Canada. Hence to Forsyth's is seven miles, where we now took up our abode. It is planted on a beautiful eminence, looking down immediately on the grand Fall, and exhibits, from its different verandas, the most romantic and imposing scene that can be viewed from any house that was ever erected by mortal man.

Having regaled my optical as well as moral senses, by the sublime spectacle presented from Table Rock, and which is supereminently situated for that purpose on the very verge of the Fall, my intelligent friend from Albany and myself made an arrangement with one of the guides to proceed on the following morning—understanding that to be the most favourable period of the day—to explore the tremendous cavern behind the cata-

ract. This terrific abode of what may be called, in poetical language, the subaqueous throne of the presiding spirit of the waters, lies immediately behind the falling river, whose overwhelming masses, hurled downwards from above, and within a few yards of where the startled beholder stands, presents the most appalling type of the universal deluge that could possibly be conceived. Directly behind rises the perpendicular and stupendous rock to a lofty elevation, projecting at the top in a massive arch of about forty feet. Over this the thundering inundation is unceasingly rushing; and from the dismal gulf, that yawns beneath your very feet, are whirled up such tempestuous and furious blasts of spray, wind, and vapour, as, if raging in the opposite direction, would instantly drive the astonished spectator, without the possibility of being saved, into the boiling abyss. The very cave of Æolus himself, as described by the ancient poets, contained not more terrific gusts; while the astounding roar of the waters, the dark and impenetrable torrent before you, the gulf beneath you, the apparently helpless situation on which you are placed—cut off, to all appearance, from retreat, and beset with seeming horrors on every side—occasionally blinded with these watery gusts, and drenched to the skin—present such a reality of the terribly sublime as no imagination can conceive, except the one on which the actual

scene has been impressed, never to be forgotten. Could a person, by possibility, be carried in a state of sleep behind the Falls, and there awoke, unconscious where he was, the inevitable effect would be instant destruction of his reason, and, very probably, an appalling death.

But I have been all this time anticipating my narrative. Our first preparation was to accoutre ourselves in oil-case trousers, coat, and hat, displaying the most grotesque and anti-mundane appearance that can be well imagined. Being thus equipped for the overwhelming shower-bath we were going to encounter, we sallied forth, and descended, by a long and steep spiral staircase—closed in from the lofty rocks above—to the level of the river after its precipitation. Winding hence along the base of the cliffs, particularly Table Rock, which projected over us with rather a threatening aspect, we approached the entrance of the cavern. Here the guide grasped firmly hold of my hand, and led the way, while I as firmly grasped hold of that of my companion, who immediately followed. We now reached the outer edge of the torrent, and were pelted nearly off our legs by the whirling blasts of wind and spray that I have described, and which prevail more violently for the first twenty yards after entering, than farther on. The copious drippings from above soaked us to the skin almost imme-

diately, in utter defiance of our oil-skin dresses. For some time I was perfectly blinded, and depended solely on the guide to conduct me safely. At intervals, as we advanced, these furious gusts were carried off in another direction, and left us, for a brief space, an opportunity of looking around us and observing the slippery and narrow path on which we were walking, closely skirting the edge of the "dread profound," and the indescribable appearances displayed on every side. This path, conducting to what is called "Termination Rock," where its perpendicular descent forbids to the daring foot all further advance, being constantly wet, requires great caution in passing along it, as well, also, from the number of eels which, I was informed, were frequently gliding about.

At length we arrived at the extreme point of our supernatural route, 153 feet from Table Rock. Here we sat down on a narrow ledge of the cliff, within a yard of the dismal chasm, that sloped precipitously beneath our feet, to contemplate this hideous yet sublime spectacle—these

> "Regions of sorrow, doleful shades, where peace
> And rest can never dwell: hope never comes,
> That comes to all."

It required no stretch of imagination to conceive this mysterious gulf the "bottomless perdition" of the fallen angels of Milton,—

" Each on his rock transfix'd, the sport and prey
Of racking whirlwinds — or for ever sunk
Under yon boiling ocean, wrapt in chains;
There to converse with everlasting groans,
Unrespited, unpitied, unreprieved,
Ages of hopeless end."

On looking upwards, as I have mentioned, you perceive an immense line of precipice overarching the cavern, and apparently but little capable of supporting the enormous weight of water pouring over its surface; in fact, huge fragments are occasionally torn asunder, and dashed with hideous confusion into the abyss.

Among the other singular exhibitions within this gloomy prison-house of the waters, was the extraordinary appearance of the sun. It seemed as if the actual orb itself had approached to, and was resting upon, the exterior sheet of the Fall; and, instead of a dazzling brightness, it presented a deep, blood-red tinge. As to communication, it was almost out of the question; for the noise was so prodigious, that, in speaking to each other, it was necessary to shout immediately into the ear, at the utmost stretch of the voice.

After remaining about ten minutes, drenched to our very hearts' content, and full of the sublime to overflowing, we again committed ourselves to the guidance of our firm-handed and sure-footed cicerone, who brought us in safety, once more, to

his attiring room on the summit of the rocks. Here we disencumbered ourselves of our dripping oil-skins, and proceeded to breakfast with hearty good-will, and with appetites sharpened by the splendid shower-bath from which we had just emerged. I must not omit to tell you, that we received each a certificate, according to custom, under the official signature of our diploma-granting guide, of our having accomplished the adventure of penetrating to Termination Rock, written with as much important formality as if he had been conferring upon us the degree of doctor of laws.

It requires, beyond doubt, tolerably strong nerves and stout lungs to go through the scene, and which a person with any pulmonary weakness should not dare to adventure. Our conductor told us, that at least one-half of the persons who made the attempt turned hastily back, after going but a third of the way.

It was at the distance of about a mile from the Falls where was fought a sanguinary battle, in 1814, between the British and the Americans, called the battle of Bridgewater, or Lundy's Lane, and where the roar of hostile cannon commingled with the still louder thunders of the cataract. The locality was such, I should imagine, as to have inspired both parties with additional impetuosity and heroism; and reminds one of the

famous battle of the Pyramids, when Buonaparte, skilfully availing himself of the imposing circumstance, called on his soldiers to recollect that *thirty centuries* were looking down upon their actions from the summits of those colossal structures.

I have now remained at the Falls about a week, and know not how or when to quit them. I have contemplated this glorious scene of nature from every varied and accessible point whence it can be viewed; and, like every thing that is perfect, the more and the longer it is gazed upon, the more it grows upon your admiration, and transports you with wonder and delight. I was certainly very fortunate in the auspices under which I came here, and which have continued during the whole of my stay—a brilliant sun by day, and the chaste full moon by night.

Of this interesting coincidence I was anxious to avail myself; and determined, before my departure, to witness the effect of a moonlight scene at midnight, on the waters of the cataract. The bell had tolled the "witching hour of night," when, wrapping myself in my cloak, I hastened alone down the steep bank to the Table Rock. Every thing was hushed, except the deep and solemn reverberations of the torrent. The moon had long risen, and, riding in "cloudless majesty," was fast winning her way to the "noon

of night," casting over the blue expanse of heaven, and over the dark shades of earth, her "silver mantle." The Rapids above, and the falling waters below, reflected a thousand flashing lights, gleaming with the most beautiful radiations that can be conceived, sparkling and glowing as if they were a liquid mass of flowing diamonds; while here and there broad lines of the deepest shade, formed in the retiring angles and curves of the precipice, and the sombre hues of the embowering groves of Goat Island, opposed a powerful contrast to this silvery brightness. Huge volumes of mist and spray ascended in ceaseless clouds; curling and wreathing their gigantic forms to the skies, and presenting to the excited imagination fearful shapes of spirits emerging from the terrific abyss that lay whirling beneath with supernatural agitation.

Dense as were these columns of spray, they were lighted up by a pure and transparent whiteness from the reflected moonbeams; and yet, where the vapour was the thickest, they were marked by a mysterious shadowiness, which gave to the spiral wreaths, as they slowly and majestically rose, the appearance of disembodied forms of an unearthly character. The last and lovely finish of the whole was a most superb lunar rainbow, brilliantly overarching the illuminated vapour, and presenting, with as distinct and vivid a colouring, all the different prismatic hues, as I ever saw displayed on the solar bows when spanning the mighty arch of heaven

The scene altogether was superlatively grand and imposing. I was inspired with a feeling of indescribable awe and solemnity, superior even to what I had experienced in the cavern behind the Falls. The contrast was surpassingly striking between the sublime and the beautiful, the horrible and the soothing, the rugged and the graceful; between the delicious calmness of the skies and the thundering vibrations of the earth—and to which the depth of night, the entire loneliness, and the absence of every living creature from the scene, served to give a character of transcendent sublimity. It was perfectly impossible to contemplate this unparalleled midnight vision, undivested of religious feeling and sentiment; and when I turned my eyes to the curling masses of ever-rising vapour issuing from the turbulently-boiling surface, that seemed pendent over a hidden volcano, that awful passage of Revelations was immediately and most forcibly brought to my mind: "And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever, and they have no rest day nor night."

I was literally overwhelmed by the unequalled grandeur of this stupendous landscape, by the solemn and absorbing train of thoughts which it had called forth, and by the pitch of over-excitement to which my imagination was wrought; and I felt a chill of secret horror creep through my veins, and curdle, for the moment, my very heart's-blood.

I now retraced my steps up the ascent, almost

frightened at my own shadow, and reached my chamber about half-past one; and, in a state of feverish sleep, had the cataracts rushing through my ears, and the misty apparitions rising before my eyes, throughout the long dreaming night.

I have omitted to mention, what is stated to be the fact, that the thunder of the Falls is sometimes heard at York, the capital of Upper Canada, *fifty miles distant!* Such an almost inconceivable extension of sound, if it be the fact, contrasts in a marvellous degree with the comparison instituted by Captain Basil Hall, between the sound of the Falls and "that of a grist-mill of large dimensions." Without vouching, however, for the truth of it, yet the statement will assume an air of probability when placed in juxtaposition with a fact narrated by Dr. Clarke, that he heard the roar of the British cannon, during our attack on the fortress of Rachmanie, in Egypt, although he was at the moment 130 miles from the besieged place. At this time he was sailing on the ocean at the distance of 100 miles from the Egyptian coast, over which, and over thirty miles of intervening land, the sound had travelled!*

And here I pause, fearful as I am, lest through my great anxiety to render you a copious and faithful delineation of this astonishing picture, from all the varied positions in which they were

* Vide Clarke's Travels in Greece, Egypt, and the Holy Land, part ii. vol. iii. p. 331; edition 1807.

presented to myself, and on each of which I have dwelt with such unmingled delight, I may have tired you by the minuteness of my details, and wearied your attention by superfluous repetition. I ought, perhaps, to have remembered that, as it was utterly out of the power of my poor, puny pen to convey to your mind the scenes that were portrayed to my sight, what transported me to behold might fatigue you to read. The fault is in the writer, while Nature is all perfect. Such as it is, however, accept for the sake of the motive that prompted the hazardous attempt. "The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak!"

To-morrow I set off, with my agreeable companions, on an excursion to Buffalo, and from whom I fear I must soon part. It is a little word, but it involves in it a universe of feeling; and he who is a stranger to its thrilling import may well rejoice in heart, though he has not beheld the sublimest creation of Deity upon the earth, in the magnificent Falls of Niagara. In the meantime, I commit my ill-executed sketch, the fragile messenger of the best wishes of its frail author, to the winds and the waves of the Atlantic ocean; trusting that the time may arrive when the things that have been shall seem as though they had never existed; and that the time to come hereafter may bring with it the glorious reality of that "peace which passeth all understanding, and which the world can neither give nor take away."—Adieu!

LETTER XI.

Buffalo — Lake Erie — Source of the Niagara—Western Lakes —Welland Canal — Noble and useful Work — Launch of Vessel over the Falls — Return to Niagara — Final Adieu —Cross Lake Ontario — York, Capital of Upper Canada— Canada Land Company — New Settlements — Guelph— Goderich — Price of Land, &c. — Country most eligible to Emigrants — Imposts and Duties — Expense of Passage to Emigrants — Constitution of Upper Canada — Kingston — the Rideau Canal — the St. Lawrence — the Thousand Islands—Rapids of the St. Lawrence—Arrival at Montreal.

Montreal, 10th August, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

My route to Buffalo, whither I was proceeding at the date of my last letter, in the society of my esteemed Albany friends, and which lies at the distance of twenty-eight miles from the Falls, meandered along the banks of the Niagara nearly the whole way. The river became more and more placid as we ascended the stream towards Lake Erie, and left behind us the scene of the commotion of its waters. Passing through the villages of Chippewa and Waterloo, the battle-ground of

well-contested actions during the last war,—for this section of the state is quite classic ground to the Americans,—we crossed the river at Black Rock, and three miles farther on reached our destination.

This town is situated at the extremity of Lake Erie, a few miles above its outlet into the Niagara, whose stream it forms, and commands, from the gentle eminence whereon it stands, a fine view of this inland sea. It was burnt down by the British army during the last war (in 1814); and has risen, like the fabled Phœnix, more vigorous from its ashes.

At that unhappy period every house in the town was destroyed except one, which is pointed out as a mournful monument of the deadly strife that then prevailed; never, I most sincerely trust, to be again renewed between two great and kindred people, between whom, through all future times, respect, esteem, and a fraternal harmony, will, I hope, be consolidated on an irreversible basis.

The population of Buffalo, by the last census, is 8653, an amount that the noble work of the Erie canal has mainly contributed to form—the fruitful parent of a numerous progeny of towns and villages along its bustling and commercial banks. Its locality is one of the finest in the whole state, being the great depôt to which is

brought the inexhaustible wealth, and merchandise, of the vast chain of lakes that stretch away to the westward in almost illimitable extent, and which find an immediate outlet on the canal to the populous city of New York, and to the waters of the Atlantic ocean.

To give you an idea of the boundless region of waters forming the source of the superlative Niagara, and from whose shores, in the lapse of future years, will be exported an amount of agricultural and commercial produce of incalculable value, I will just give you its dimensions. The most distant is Lake Superior, the head fountain of the mighty volume, and which is 459 miles long, 109 broad, and 900 feet in depth. The outlet of this lake is the River St. Marie, 90 miles in length, and flowing into Lake Huron; the latter being 250 miles long, with an average breadth of 100 miles, and a depth of 900 feet. Lake Huron receives, also, the waters of Lake Michigan, and is stated (with some [illegible] as respects likewise one or two of [illegible] different writers,) to extend [illegible] 400 miles, and a breadth of 5[illegible] an unknown depth. These [illegible] pass off by the river St. Cl[illegible] lie lake of the same name, [illegible] miles in circumference; a[illegible] Detroit river, 28 miles [illegible]

cate with Lake Erie, which presents an expanse of 270 miles in length, 60 in breadth, and is 200 feet deep. Into each of these lakes disembogue numerous large and smaller streams, the former being characterised by a phenomenon that has never yet been explained, most probably because it cannot be, namely, a periodical rise of their waters nearly every ten years, and which occurred in the years 1815 and 1827. Such are the sources of the Niagara, that constitute it one of the most splendid rivers in the world.

Pursuing onwards the course of these mighty lakes and rivers through a continuous channel to the ocean, you trace the stream of the Niagara for a distance of 35 miles, to its junction with Lake Ontario, which is 180 miles in length, 40 in breadth, and 500 feet deep. From this lake, at its eastern extremity, issues the noble St. Lawrence, winding its crystal stream, for such indeed it resembles, through a bright unbroken flow of 700 miles to the great Atlantic. Some geographers take also into the account the lakes Superior, Michigan, and Huron; and the rivers St. Marie, St. Clair, and Detroit, by which they are connected with Lake Erie, the Niagara, and Lake Ontario, as a continuation of the St. Lawrence, and extend its course, by this estimate, to upwards of 2000 miles.

These few notices will enable you to form an

accurate judgment of what must be the natural resources of a country where the inland navigation, superior to that of any other portion of the globe, is so amazingly extensive; and of the height to which its commercial prosperity and importance will one day be carried, when all the fertile lands, bordering these inland seas, shall have been brought into successful cultivation, and all their advantages made available by a hardy and industrious population. It will exhibit to you, also, in a more striking point of view, the commanding position of the rapidly increasing town of Buffalo, seated on the shores of one of these lakes, and whence a direct channel is opened to the Atlantic ocean, along its fine canal, by a shorter cut, than by any other route, of several hundred miles.

These advantages, however, will not be exclusively possessed by the Americans; as British enterprise, so creditably displayed in the late formation of the Welland canal, to which I shall shortly allude, may honestly and fairly claim a participation in the benefits thus offered to an honourable commercial rival.

I here bade adieu to my worthy and interesting friends, who were returning to their respective domiciles, after having passed two weeks in their agreeable and intellectual society, more pleasantly than any that had preceded them dur-

ing my wanderings in the states, and of which I shall ever retain the most pleasing recollection. I must be allowed here to say, that did not a more extended and generous feeling, grounded on our common origin, attach my best wishes for national prosperity to the American nation, the worthy individuals among my Transatlantic countrymen, if I may so call them, with whom it has been my good fortune to become acquainted, would be alone sufficient to call forth, and induce me to cherish, the sentiment.

It is one of the painful circumstances which attends travelling in so distant a country as this, that you form friendships but to be broken as soon as a congenial acquaintance is made, and meet with estimable persons whom you will never behold on earth again. *Telle est la vie!*—such are the fugitive and visionary enjoyments of sublunary things. It serves, nevertheless, as the best consolation to the soul, to point its aspirations to that "better country," where the chequered scenes of life once passed, we shall meet to part no more!

I now bent my course towards the Welland canal, commencing at Port Maitland, which lies at the mouth of Grand River, on Lake Erie, and distant 40 miles from Buffalo. It is a noble work, and reflects highly on British skill and spirit, particularly on the Canada Land Company, the great patrons of the enterprise. It was under-

taken, and accomplished, for the purpose of uniting the waters of Lake Erie with those of Lake Ontario, so as to overcome the natural and insuperable barrier to an available channel to the latter, presented in the Falls of Niagara. The dimensions and depth of the Welland canal are such as to be navigable by sloops of 125 tons burden; as large a sized vessel as is generally seen on the lakes, and much larger than any other, navigating canals in America, with the single exception of those of the Chesapeake and Delaware in Pennsylvania.

The entire length of the Welland canal to Port Dalhousie, on Lake Ontario, is about forty-two miles; and as the level of Lake Erie above the latter is upwards of 330 feet, it has, of course, required the descent to be graduated by a series of locks, of which there are thirty-seven. Of this number, seventeen lie within the short distance of a mile, in descending what is called the Mountain Ridge; and which reduce nearly the entire elevation of the one lake to the level of the other. The scene at this place is, certainly, a very singular and interesting one, and well merits the attention —as indeed the whole line—of the passing traveller; since but little time or trouble is required in tracing its whole extent; or, if otherwise, it will amply repay both.

In addition to the extraordinary series of

locks, as objects to be justly admired, in the construction of this sloop navigation, is the Deep Cut, which is considered one of the greatest artificial works in North America. This immense trench was required to be made, in order to preserve the level of the canal, by excavating through an intervening ridge, the continuation of which forms the Falls of Niagara, and the rocky heights of Lockport. Besides the advantage of admitting a much larger-sized vessel than its neighbouring rival, the Erie canal, it enjoys the superiority over it in its greater exemption from ice, and in its being open for the transit of merchandise several weeks earlier, as well as later, in the season; a circumstance by no means inconsiderable in commercial operations. Thus, the impassable barrier that nature had opposed, in the cataract of Niagara, to all navigable communication with Lake Ontario, has been surmounted by the enterprise and industry of man.

An attempt, however, was made, in the summer of 1827, though not, as you will readily believe, for mercantile purposes, to see the effect of a vessel being launched *over the* Falls, and of which the following account is given as to the result. A schooner, called the Michigan,—that was found to be unfit for the navigation of Lake Erie, being of too great a depth of water,—was towed by a steam-boat to the end of Grand Island, and thence, by a row-boat, to the margin of the

Rapids, where she was abandoned to her fate. Thousands of persons had assembled to witness the descent; and a number of wild animals had been inhumanly placed on her deck, in order to pass the cataract with her. She cleared the first fall of the Rapids in safety; but struck a rock at the second, and lost her masts. There she remained for an instant, until the current turned her round and bore her away. A sensible bear, that formed one of the devoted party on deck, not admiring his situation, or approving of his own sacrifice for the mirth of the wondering people on shore, very wisely leaped overboard at this place, and swam to the shore. The vessel soon afterwards filled and sunk, so that only her upper works remained visible. She went over the cataract almost without being seen, and in a few moments the basin was perceived covered with her fragments. Of the live animals confined on board, a cat—secured by her "nine lives"—and a goose, were the only survivors of the desperate plunge; having alone been found alive in the dismal abyss below.

I now returned, once more, to the Falls—crossed and re-crossed the river—visited again all the favourite points—repeated the well-trodden circuit of my former contemplations—gathered a few wild flowers from the margin of Table Rock, and elsewhere, with which to adorn my book—

collected some interesting specimens of minerals—and, after gazing, and dreaming, and wondering, for a couple of days longer, I bade, at length, a long, lingering farewell to this bright spot of earth—transporting to the eye as the oasis in the desert to the perishing traveller—and where my imagination had been held as completely spell-bound as any bewitched knight-errant by a Spanish necromancer.

After repeatedly running up stairs to the verandah, to take more "last looks," which I began seriously to think would never terminate, while the carriage was waiting, most unwillingly, at the door—the passengers all packed—the coachman grumbling—and the horses kicking for very impatience—I summoned, eventually, resolution to depart; and squeezing into our suffocating vehicle, a most reluctant ninth unit, I was fairly whirled off, and the spell was broken.

The excursion, on which I was now proceeding, was directed towards the recent settlements that have been formed in various parts of this highly fertile and rapidly improving province; and for this purpose, I was speeding my course to the shores of Lake Ontario, in order to embark for York, its present rising capital. Our road skirted the beautifully wooded banks that adorn the river as far as Queenstown, and through the vistas of which we obtained interesting glimpses

of its meandering stream. Beyond the village, its hurrying waters lay open and unveiled to our view, till we reached Fort George or Newark, about fifteen miles from Niagara, situated at the point where the river disembogues into the lake. The entrance is well guarded by both nations — by Fort Niagara on one side, belonging to the Americans, and by Fort George on the other, belonging to the British; and which, during the war, were proudly vindicating the honour of the respective flags waving over them, by cannonading their opposite neighbours with all the zeal of hostile rivalry.

I embarked at this place on board a steamboat for York; and, in four hours, we arrived at our destination. There is nothing particular that strikes the eye, in passing over this distance of thirty-seven miles, except the deep blue of the water — arising from its great profundity — which would make one easily imagine that he was floating on the wide expanse of the Atlantic ocean, rather than on a fresh-water element. The capital of Upper Canada lies on a dead level, stretching away in unbroken sameness, and presents little of variety in its outline. It is a place of considerable size, though rather straggling in its appearance, and possesses a good harbour, defended by military works constructed on what is called Gibraltar Point. One or two of the streets

extend to the length of between two and three miles, though somewhat irregularly built, as vacancies are left, here and there, in the line, which an increase of inhabitants will hereafter fill up. The town is by no means, however, so extensive or populous as I had previously expected; having calculated on seeing a larger proportion of the immense numbers that have lately emigrated to this province. The tide of emigration, I understood, had set more towards the interior; the emigrants believing it better to scatter themselves over the face of the country, than to crowd themselves into large towns; and which, very probably, in the present state of society, may be more for their advantage. There are, at the same time, some very rising settlements in the interior; the principal and more flourishing being, as I afterwards found, farther to the westward, of which Guelph and Goderich are the most promising. The former is distant from York about forty-seven miles, and the latter—situated on the shores of Lake Huron—about 140. Between these, and the capital, good roads have been cut, as also between the various townships, by the Canada Company, who are the great proprietors of land in this province, to the extent of about two millions five hundred thousand acres, and on whose property the towns just mentioned have been erected. This company appears to be actuated by a highly

liberal, enterprising, and judicious spirit; reflecting equal credit on themselves, and advantage on the country in which their operations are carried on. As an instance of their liberality, and as the best inducement to emigrate to this quarter, they have pledged themselves to expend, on the Huron tract alone, the large sum of 45,000*l.*, for the construction of roads—the erection of churches and schools—the extending and improving of water communications—the building of bridges, wharfs, and a variety of other works of public utility.

The tract of land of which the company are owners, in the Huron territory, amounts to the enormous quantity of one million one hundred thousand acres, and in this district lies the town of Goderich, where they have laid the foundation of a flourishing settlement under the most favourable auspices, and with every promise of success. As an advantageous position, nothing in Upper Canada can well exceed it; since, lying immediately, as it does, on the shores of Lake Huron, it possesses a direct communication with the Atlantic through Lakes Erie and Ontario.

The price at which the company sell their lands varies from 7*s.* 6*d.* to 10*s.* per acre, and of which the quality is most excellent. Indeed, the entire soil of the province is generally acknowledged to be equal, in point of richness, to any

land of similar extent that can be found throughout the whole of North America, and with a less intermixture of waste, or marsh land, than such an extent will present in any other quarter of the world.

No country, perhaps, on the globe, offers such advantages to emigrants, especially to those of the British isles, as this. Though our colonies in the southern hemisphere, New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, offer sufficiently flattering prospects to those who find a competent subsistence for themselves and families a matter of difficult acquisition in England, yet the serious obstacles presented to the settler, in the greater distance of the voyage, cannot be overlooked, being four times greater than that to Canada, and consequently a four-fold greater expense being incurred on proceeding there. This circumstance alone must necessarily give a very preponderating weight to the consideration of the superior benefits to be enjoyed in selecting the latter. And with respect to climate, the upper province—preferable in point of mildness to the lower one—varies but slightly from that which the British emigrant will have left behind him. Though, in the American portion of his majesty's dominions, the summers are hotter and the winters colder than those in England, yet the heat of the one season is so tempered by cooling breezes, and

the severity of the other accompanied by so much greater dryness of atmosphere, as to make the contrast almost insensible, and the weather perfectly congenial to an European constitution.

If the attention of the settler be previously turned towards the territory of the United States, before he fixes his future habitation, for the purpose of enlightening his judgment by the information which a comparison between the two countries will suggest, it appears to me, speaking from some experience, as well as from sources of knowledge to which I have had access, that the result of weighing the evidence, on each side, will terminate in favour of Canada. In addition to the climate of the upper province, which is, I believe, beyond doubt, superior in healthiness to many of the western, and to all the southern states of the Union, the similarity of domestic manners and feelings, as also of the laws, prevailing in the British provinces, will prove more consonant to the previously formed habits of the English emigrant, and the course of English education that he may have received. To this may be subjoined, what is obviously still more required by a person leaving his long-cherished home and friends, in order to better his circumstances in a foreign clime, the consideration that the soil of Canada is equally good, and sold as cheaply as that in the States, while the taxes, and other public bur-

dens, are much fewer and lighter in the British provinces than are those in the neighbouring republic. Perhaps the influence of the latter advantage may be more practically illustrated, by the fact of a considerable portion of the citizens of the confederation, as I am credibly informed, having turned their backs on their own fertile grounds, and "settled down," as they term it, upon "locations" in the upper province; thus becoming *de facto*—whether *de jure* is another consideration—subjects of his British majesty.

That the imposts and duties, levied on the Canadians, are considerably less than those levied in the States, is fully admitted in a published document of the republic, entitled a "Report of the Committee of Commerce and Navigation, read and referred to the committee of the whole, on the state of the Union, in the House of Representatives of the United States, made on the 8th of February, 1830," and without which, I should have hesitated in making the assertion. This report throughout presents a most gratifying account of the general prosperity of the colonies; and, as coming from parties naturally disinclined to exaggerate such advantages, is to be depended on with undoubting reliance. It states, that "by the acts of 1825, the British parliament granted to the Canadas, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, substantially all the commercial privileges of an

independent nation; and they not only imposed more moderate duties than are charged upon the consumption of any country, but they placed the revenue at the discretion of their local legislatures for the use of the colonies. These colonies," it is added, "consume the produce and manufactures of Great Britain, and her dominions, almost free of duty; they enjoy the commerce of the East India Company, of Europe, and of North and South America, charged with duties averaging not more than ten per cent, while the voluntary taxes of the United States, on the primary necessaries of life, average 100 per cent *ad valorem*." In another part, also, of the same report, it is admitted, that "while the whole foreign trade of the United States, with every part of the world, has remained stationary for fifteen years, the navigation of those colonies with the mother country alone has increased from 88,247 tons to 400,841 tons. Their navigation," it continues, "is advancing with astonishing rapidity. While our exports and imports, in 1828, are in amount little, if any thing, above the value in 1806 or 1807, the exports of the colonies have been almost quadrupled in amount, and the imports augmented from four to ten millions of dollars. The population of New England," it proceeds to say, "increased, in nineteen years, about twenty-seven per

cent. The British colonies, in the same period, about 113 per cent."

I was scarcely aware, I must confess, before this state-document fell under my notice, and which proceeds from a body of men representing the knowledge and the aggregate interests of the whole Union, and who, if influenced by any other feeling than that of truth, would rather have suppressed the fact than thus broadly have expressed it, that the result of the comparison would have shewn so great a superiority of the British colonies over the states of the republic. It may also be mentioned, that the general expenditure of the government at Washington exceeds, very considerably, that of the Canadas; since a provision for the navy and army, the maintenance of ministers at the various foreign courts, with other *et cætera*, are articles of expense unknown to the latter, in consequence of their connexion with England, and which the former are obliged to keep up. The imposition of two and a half per cent on English imports, together with a very moderate duty on wines and spirits, and the receipts from the sales of waste lands, are quite sufficient, I believe, to support the government of the two provinces, without any thing additional.

Thus, without in the least straining the point, and in a spirit of perfect impartiality, it fairly and

honestly appears to me, that the Canadas offer a more promising field for the improvement of British capital and the exertion of British enterprise, in reference to emigration, than the United States. I freely acknowledge, at the same time, that nothing can exceed the fertile quality of the land in the western sections of the latter country, or the cheap rate at which it is to be purchased.

With respect to fruits and vegetables, the provinces possess all the varieties known in the mother country; and to a man with a family, particularly if his children are able to assist him in agricultural or other pursuits — to industrious and sober mechanics, farmers, and labourers — nothing can be presented in any part of the world more eligible — I believe I may say, with truth, so eligible — as the establishment of themselves within their limits. That the refinements, and polish, of European society, are not to be met with in these elementary formations of a young state, and that a settler must be prepared to encounter hardships; and also, according to the extent of his education and his previous habits, must lay his account with having his feelings tried for the first year or two, is most certain. It is equally certain, however, that he will, with diligence and steadiness, obtain a sure independence for himself and his family, and "build up a name" for his posterity,

which he might vainly strive to procure amid the over-wrought competition of his native land.

As I observed before, the taxes amount to a mere trifle, and the soil is entirely exempted from tithes. The expense of clearing the land, and preparing it for a crop, averages about 3*l.* 10*s.* per acre, should labourers be employed for that purpose; if effected by the settler himself, with the assistance of his sons, that amount will be necessarily saved by his own exertions.

In reference to the passage of emigrants to America, the terms are most reasonable; and this may be most easily obtained at any of the principal seaports in Great Britain and Ireland. The whole expense of conveying a family from England to York, in Upper Canada, is about 5*l.* for a grown-up person, and about 3*l.* for children; to which, of course, the cost for provisions is to be added, amounting to as much more. The expense, at the same time, in proceeding from a port in Scotland or Ireland, will be reduced considerably below the sums previously mentioned. Thus, every possible advantage that can be fairly contemplated, under the view of emigration, appears to centre in the Upper Province of this highly interesting country. When also, in addition, the only desideratum that seems to exist, with regard to the full development of her resources, shall be sup-

plied—I mean a legislative act constituting Montreal "part and parcel" of this division of the Canadas—thus giving to her a seaport worthy of her importance, and claimed by her necessities, of which, at present, she possesses nothing beyond what is purely nominal—she may then maintain a successful rivalry, in the peaceable arts of commerce, with the whole world. This subject naturally occupies much of the exertion, and all the hopes, of her inhabitants; and though they have no slight indisposition and jealousy to contend with, on the side of the Lower Canadians, as to parting with it, yet I trust that, ere long, both the one and the other will be overcome, and the desirable union be effected. It is to be considered, likewise, that this concession, while it will better so greatly the commercial condition of Upper Canada, will still leave to the lower province the finest port in this section of his majesty's dominions—that of Quebec.

Before I quit the province, I will just mention what is the form of its government. It is founded in imitation of that which prevails in England, and consists of a governor, appointed by the sovereign, a legislative council, and a house of assembly; the members of the latter being elected for four years by the various counties and towns throughout the colony, and those of the former receiving their appointments from

the governor, which continue for life. The qualification for counties is, I believe, the holding of a freehold to the amount of 40*s.*, and that for the towns, the occupation of a house of the value of 10*l.* As in the House of Commons, the House of Assembly holds the strings of the public purse, and provides for the public expenditure; the budget, in reference to colonial taxation, being opened in this branch of the legislature, without whose consent no burdens can be imposed; neither can the money voted be applied otherwise than for the benefit of the province.

Having remained in this section of the country as long as my convenience would allow, I stepped into another steam-boat, and, passing along nearly the whole length of Lake Ontario, arrived at Kingston, situated on its eastern extremity. On our passage we encountered a violent thunder-storm, which considerably alarmed the ladies on board; more particularly as a vessel had been lost, with her crew, the week previously, at the very place where it occurred. We stopped, on our passage, at Oswego, a village seated on the shores of the States, and belonging to the republic, and which a branch of the Erie canal—that turns, like the philosopher's stone, whatever it touches into gold—is raising into a flourishing settlement.

Kingston is a naval and military station belonging to his majesty, possessing a spacious and

excellent harbour, and was a place of considerable importance during the war, of which its navy-yard affords ample demonstration. Here are seen several large ships, one or two of them having been destined to carry 100 guns each, for the purpose of contesting, during that period, the supremacy of the lake. They are now falling, unsheltered from the weather, into inglorious decay, and are doomed, at no distant day, to be broken up for firewood. The first sight of these noble vessels, rotting on their stocks, as fast as time and the elements could effect it, was rather melancholy; but this was soon effaced by the moral consideration which the scene suggested — that of the good understanding now subsisting between the former belligerents; for, to a well-disposed mind, there can be no hesitation as to choosing between peace and plenty with rottenness of ships, and the horrors of war though with a gallant navy.

A much more interesting employment than that of warfare is now occupying the attention of government, at this place, in the completion of the Rideau canal; of which you have no doubt heard, both in and out of parliament. It must, however, be allowed, that though the present operation of constructing it is sufficiently peaceable in itself, yet the very motive of its being formed involves the anticipation of future conflicts. The accomplishment of it has been undertaken with the view

of facilitating, and rendering safe, the transit of naval and military stores, and of those who are to make use of them, between the lower and upper provinces, during any war that may hereafter be waged with the United States. The only channel hitherto available for that purpose, and adopted from imperious necessity alone, is the river St. Lawrence, which forms the great boundary line, through a considerable distance of its course, between the British and republican possessions. This circumstance, in time of war, necessarily exposes the boats, passing along it, to the danger of a destructive cannonade, and of capture, by an enemy in possession of the right bank. In addition, also, to this principal circumstance, the extreme delay and labour occasioned by surmounting the Rapids, leaving out of sight the peril attending the operation, are such as to endanger the success of our arms on any sudden emergency, and enormously to increase the public expenditure.

It is true that, as far as the Rapids are concerned, canals offering a much shorter route than that of the Rideau canal might easily be cut along the banks of the river where they occur, for the benefit as well of the merchant as of government. Such, indeed, I entertain not the slightest doubt, will one day be accomplished; economising both time and money to a considerable extent. This very beneficial improvement, nevertheless,

would only answer during a time of tranquillity; as the British shore of the stream, and the canals cut on its margin, would still in many places, during a period of hostilities, be commanded by the enemy's guns, and the barges be liable to surprise by an active and enterprising foe. To avoid, therefore, the treble danger of delay, of expense, and of yet more serious detriment to the interests of the service, the British government have most wisely ordered the construction of the Rideau canal, for the purpose of effecting a navigable communication between Lake Ontario and the Ottawa River. Commencing at Kingston, and running away altogether from the line of the river, it gains, at length, the Ottawa or Grand River, which flows onward to the point of its discharge into the St. Lawrence, in the immediate vicinity of Montreal. The grand desideratum is now supplied, of which the want was so seriously felt during the last war, and the communication between the two provinces is now secured beyond the power of hostile interference; the channel of intercourse being thus thrown directly back from the boundary line of the respective countries. This great military object will henceforth effect the transportation of stores, troops, &c. in lake-vessels of 125 tons each, by an interior route, preserved by its direction from all exposure to attack by the United States.

The entire length of this most advantageous work is stated to be upwards of 130 miles; though of the whole of this distance the small proportion alone of about nineteen or twenty miles has been actually cut; the remaining links of the watery chain being formed by connecting lakes lying on its course, and by artificial accumulations of water, obtained by throwing up massive banks in the valleys running in the required direction. The whole line displays a highly interesting combination of natural and artificial navigation, and of numerous locks of excellent construction, evincing the moral as well as physical power of man, in rendering even Nature herself tributary to his wants and enterprises.

About thirty miles from Kingston lies Sackett's Harbour, a rival station belonging to the Americans; and which, equally with the former, the last war brought into prominent notice. Here also, as in the navy-yard at Kingston, are seen large vessels dry-rotting on the stocks, and forts in ruins; and which I should hope no change from these happy "piping times of peace" to bloody war will ever see restored to their original state.

But I come, now, to scenery that will perhaps delight you more than either canals, or ships, or sailors. I have brought you to the very shores of the splendid St. Lawrence, which, as I mentioned before, receives its crystal flood at Kingston, from

the waters of Lake Ontario terminating at that place. From this its noble source, it rolls along its majestic and expansive stream, fertilising the lands and domains of a thousand cities, towns, and villages, lying on its banks, through a distance of 700 miles, to the ocean. The scene now presented to me, and extending, throughout the day's excursion of seventy miles, to Prescott, displayed all the attraction of novelty, united with the most exquisite beauty. Shortly after entering the river, which is several miles in breadth, you approach the broken and undulating outline of a region of islands. They are called, *par éminence*, "the Thousand Islands;" nor does the figure, as if lending a poetical charm by the multiplication of numbers, outstrip the fact; since, I believe, the whole group amounts to fourteen or fifteen hundred, scattered in all directions on the surface of this "shining river."

Nothing can be imagined more lovely and picturesque than winding your constantly meandering course through this verdant labyrinth. All the endless varieties of shape, colour, height, size, and contour, are exhibited in their ever-changing appearances. Their forms, indeed, are as diversified as their numbers. Some of them, covered with a rich greensward, repose on the stream so nearly level with it, as if floating down upon its bosom; others elevate their summits in bold per-

pendicular ascents, crowned with the most luxuriant foliage; and here and there is seen an islet, formed of fantastic rocks piled on each other, and contrasting their rugged and barren surface with the smiling fertility of the rest. On some few of these fairy islands you perceive a cottage, or a log-house, rearing its simple structure amid this landscape of loneliness and silent beauty, and affording a pleasing relief, in the symptom of human existence which it offers, to the otherwise unbroken solitude that reigns around. On another side you see a natural terrace, or a glade, peeping forth from its half-concealed position in a wood; while the transparent water casts back from its placid current the rocks and trees by which it is overshadowed. The endless succession of objects that regale the eye, as you thread the maze of isolated rocks and woods, basking, in countless numbers, on the sunny element, brings home to your imagination all the enchanting visions of Arabian and Oriental descriptions.

I was forcibly reminded of the interesting Straits of Malacca, through which I sailed a few years ago, on my passage to China, and presenting a similar aspect; and where several of the islands, though larger and much less numerous, exhibit, in their grotesque shapes, the forms of crocodiles, rabbits, alligators, and other singular animals. Nothing, however, can exceed, if equal, the

"Thousand Islands" of the St. Lawrence. Here Nature has wrapped herself in all the witchery of her silent charms, and here her lonely and soothing beauty speaks a language to the heart unfelt by the proudest works of man.

On arriving at Prescott, I prepared, in company with an agreeable Irish gentleman whom I had met on my route, to descend the Rapids; and having made a bargain with the conductor of one of the *bateaux*, expressly made for this turbulent navigation, we stepped on board. The first of the series of Rapids, down which we were hurled, is called "*Les Galops*." Here the St. Lawrence, suddenly contracting its previous breadth of two miles to about half a mile or less, rushes along in a very strong and agitated current, resembling those of the Niagara, and offering to the view, in its broken and foaming waters, an appearance singularly picturesque. From these Rapids the river has a descent of 231 feet in 280 miles, and carries you along, in succession, to those of the Long Saut, the Cedars, and the Cascades of St. Louis, which are much more impetuous and turbulent in their course than those of *Les Galops*.

The first of these, extending through a meandering length of nine miles, are said to be passed in the short space of twenty minutes, being at the flying rate of twenty-seven miles an hour. This will give you some idea of the great skill and

caution required in the boatmen, in avoiding the numerous shoals by which the navigation is obstructed, and where an inexperienced pilot would inevitably be lost. Though I did not observe the time, I think the statement somewhat exaggerated; since, fast as we were certainly hurried along, we were not made to skim over the surface quite as fast as I have seen flying-fish do within the Tropics, and which would have been the case had our shooting the channel been as rapid as it is positively declared to be. The most picturesque and dangerous of the whole are those of the Long Saut and the Cedars, where the stream, dashed into foam and furious breakers, whirls and boils in numberless pools and eddies, and which, in case of accident, would render it a hopeless attempt to save one's life by swimming. On one occasion, our situation appeared so alarming, that my companion, by an instinctive movement of self-preservation, in an instant flung off his coat, in order to be better prepared for stemming the whirling current; and whose example I was on the point of following, when our boatmen, who were themselves in a state of confusion and apprehension, managed to clear the danger that threatened, at the moment, to swamp our *bateau*.

Our excursion on these "troubled waters" to Montreal — diversified by an occasional drive on the land — was equally interesting for its novelty

as well as beauty; the windings of the St. Lawrence being frequent and abrupt, and the shores delightfully wooded, with sloping terraces and patches of newly-cleared land, enlivening, at intervals, its margin, on which the cottager had reared his humble log-house. To give an additional romance to the scene, and to gratify an anticipation previously formed, I requested our *bateau*-men to sing the Canadian boat-song, with which they complied; but I must acknowledge that their execution rather disappointed me, as they had either forgotten the scientific lessons taught them by the composer of this sweet and simple song, Mr. Moore, when he was traversing these waters; or, rather, they required the harmonious aid of that gentleman's well-known vocal powers to modulate and direct their voices.

After passing several villages and lakes, of which latter St. Francis expands to a length of twenty-five miles and to a breadth of fifteen, we reached the city of Montreal, where, for your sake as well as for my own, I shall now leave you; with this honourable and friendly understanding, that if you will not complain of aching eyes, I will not utter a single word about cramped fingers. Adieu!

LETTER XII.

Description of Montreal — the dominant Religion — School Societies — Island of St. Helena — Passage to Quebec — Description of Quebec — Cape Diamond — Heights and Plains of Abraham — Falls of Montmorency — Indian Village of Lorette — Ceremonies of Indian Marriage — the War-Whoop and Dance — French Canadians — Falls of the Chaudière — Catholic Cathedral — Museums — Monument to Wolfe and Montcalm — Constitution of Lower Canada — Climate — Fruits.

Quebec, 24th August, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

The city of Montreal, where I last took my leave of you, is situated on an island of the same name, thirty miles long, formed by the embracing arms of the St. Lawrence and Ottawa rivers. It lies to the southward of Quebec about 170 miles, being the second principal city in Lower Canada, and contains a population of 30,000 inhabitants. The aspect of the town, as seen from a distance on the river, forcibly strikes the eye, in consequence of the peculiarity of roof which covers-in many of the houses, and particularly the one surmounting the cathedral, that towers in lofty

dimensions above them all. This is formed of tin, which, reflecting the bright rays of a summer's sun, exhibits the appearance of so many sheets of silver. The effect is rather too dazzling in the pure atmosphere of Canada; but, at the same time, it conveys the impression, when approaching the place, of something splendid; and excites an anticipation of beholding in the town itself what a subsequent examination fails to realise. The general view of the interior is, certainly, by no means so imposing; as the streets are narrow, and the houses display a gloomy heaviness, strongly resembling some of the ancient towns of France. There is, nevertheless, a number of handsome buildings, of which the Catholic cathedral stands out in prominent relief, and is, beyond doubt, a fine structure of the Gothic order, though perfectly simple and unadorned in its character, and far removed from any thing like a florid style. It is very capacious, and can accommodate ten thousand persons; being esteemed, with the exception of those in Mexico, the largest church in North America.

The dominant religion at Montreal, as also at Quebec, is the catholic; the priests of that communion being the *grands seigneurs* of the whole island, the principal revenue of whom arises from grants of land made to them in former times, and from fines payable on the alienation of property.

Thus, on each successive sale of an estate, these ecclesiastical lords of the soil receive from the purchaser a per centage of 8*l.* on the amount paid, and which extends to sales of all real property within the seignory.

Among the public edifices are several episcopal churches, the museum, a court-house, masonic hall, theatre, a monument to the memory of the late Lord Nelson, and, as may be supposed, numerous convents, nunneries, and other religious houses; besides a college, containing about 300 students, the terms of whose education do not exceed the moderate sum of 20*l.* per annum. Indeed, I am happy to say, that knowledge appears to be advancing here, and in other parts of Lower Canada, in a rapid and highly satisfactory manner. The British and Canadian School Society have given a spur to the progress of education very greatly to their credit; having established schools in Montreal on the system adopted in England, where several thousands of boys and girls of the poorer classes have been admitted, and who are supported by voluntary subscriptions. There is, also, a Lancasterian and an episcopal school, founded on the system introduced by Bell; and it is gratifying to learn, that some of the leading persons of the Catholic persuasion have given the influence of their names and exertions in support of the former, and preside

over its usefulness as members of the committee. In fact, the value of education has begun to be felt by all the orders of society; and the priests, to the honour of their more enlightened humanity, casting aside their prejudices, are urging onward the march of intellect in the only way that can dispel the vice, and degradation, which ignorance and superstition are calculated to produce.

The schools, for which the government have provided, are restricted to masters of the Church of England; and of these seminaries a considerable number has been built in the various townships of the province. On this subject a report was made, in the year 1829, to the House of Assembly in Lower Canada, shewing the amount and distribution of them. By this it appears that, in Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers,—the latter being a considerable town on the St. Lawrence,—there were two colleges, three schools of royal institution, eleven gratuitous schools, containing 1214 pupils, and fifty other seminaries; while scattered throughout the country there were four colleges, seventy schools of royal institution, and fourteen mission-schools.

The country around Montreal is highly beautiful, particularly as beheld from what is called the "Mountain of Montreal," an elevated ridge extending about two miles, and rising nearly 700 feet above the level of the river. It lies between

two and three miles from the city to which it gives its name, and presents to the eye a delightful panorama, embracing an admirable view of the town, a fine sweep of the St. Lawrence, and a variety of other interesting objects. It is, in itself, a noble feature in the landscape, and has been tastefully selected by the worthy citizens as the site of their country-houses; the white colouring of the villas contrasting most pleasingly with the green of the surrounding foliage.

Immediately opposite to the city, a little more than half-way across the river, is the island of St. Helen or St. Helena, purchased some time ago by the British government, for a military depôt. Here have been erected barracks, store-houses, an arsenal, a magazine, and a range of batteries fronting the river and town. It is most agreeably situated, and whence is enjoyed one of the best views of the city, backed by the towering heights in its vicinity.

From Montreal I moved my quarters to Quebec, making another advance, of 170 miles, in my itinerant labours. In the Canadas, as in the States, the favourite and most delightful mode of travelling is by steam-power, the happiest discovery, beyond any doubt, considering it in all its mechanical operations, that has been made since that of the noble art of printing. The advantage gained, by the present expeditious mode

of travelling, is of still greater consequence to the Canadians than its pleasantness. Twelve or fourteen years ago, an excursion to Quebec and back again, occupied several weeks; and which can now be accomplished, by steam conveyance, in less than three days. The passage between the two cities is peculiarly interesting and animated, in consequence of the crowded population that line the banks of the river; the entire distance, great as it is, presenting, on both shores, an almost unbroken continuity of houses, towns, and villages, so as to give the semblance, on each side, of an uninterrupted length of street. At the intervals of seven or eight miles are erected churches, crowning, in general, the most elevated ground, and tastefully planted there as if with a view to pictorial effect; and which, beheld from the centre of the stream, attract the admiration of the gratified traveller.

Having passed, amid almost endless scenes of successive habitations, the town of William Henry, where lies the ancient summer-residence of the governor-general of Canada,—Lake St. Peter, which is a splendid expansion of the St. Lawrence, varying from fifteen to twenty miles in breadth, and twenty-one in length—the town of Three Rivers, being the third in point of magnitude in the province, and formerly the seat of the colonial

government — the Richelieu Rapids, where the river is contracted within the narrow compass of less than half a mile, exhibiting an extraordinary contrast to its previous breadth on Lake St. Peter of twenty miles, &c. &c. you approach the capital, and now you behold Wolfe's Cove, where the gallant hero landed his army on storming the heights of Abraham. Sweeping at this place round an angle of the river, the lofty citadel, and the aspiring towers of Quebec, burst on your view, elevated 345 feet above the water, on a promontory called Cape Diamond. The scene here is truly grand and imposing.

The city is divided into what is called the upper and lower town; the former being contained within the walls, and the latter resting at the base of the heights, and on the steep acclivity which communicates with the higher division. It is situated at the confluence of the St. Lawrence and St. Charles, which form a beautiful harbour of splendid expansion, and afford an excellent anchorage-ground for the largest fleet of merchantmen. The city itself, comprising a population of upwards of 25,000 inhabitants, is not remarkable for much elegance; and the lower half of it, from the extreme narrowness and neglected state of its streets, and the laborious tug up its steep ascent, is certainly by no means prepossessing; but the unex-

celled beauty, grandeur, and variety of the landscape by which it is surrounded, render its position one of the most attractive in the world.

The great "Lion" to be seen at Quebec—as if art would vie with nature in its magnificent creations—is the stupendous fortress surmounting Cape Diamond. It is still unfinished; but when completed, will display the very finest specimen of fortification on the western continent; and will be as impregnable as such a structure can well be made. Its guns command the town, and the river flowing at its base; and a tour of the citadel presents a diversity, and magnificence of scenery, over which the eye ranges with untiring delight. This advantage is particularly enjoyed from the summit of the signal-house, around which is spread a panorama that may proudly enter the list of comparison with the Bay of Naples itself. Here, as in other parts of this most interesting circuit, you behold all the objects of a perfect landscape; a river unsurpassed in beauty and crystal clearness—the lovely island of Orleans in the centre of its channel—extensive plains and chains of mountains stretching away, in various directions, to the northward; the distant wilderness of forests, untouched by the hand of man, and untrodden by human foot, except by that of the Indian hunter roaming in pursuit of game through its almost

impervious wilds, and which sweep along, in boundless extent, to the shores of Hudson's Bay.

One of the first places that rivetted my eager attention was the celebrated plains of Abraham, the famous battle-field on which the gallant Wolfe achieved his glorious exploit over the French army commanded by Montcalm, and where, in the very arms of victory, the veteran hero expired. A remnant of the rock was pointed out to me against which he reclined, and where he died, after receiving his fatal wound. The greatest portion of it has been broken off and carried away by the zeal of numberless visitors, anxious to preserve a memorial of the "illustrious dead." The position of these plains is remarkably fine, and afforded, to the contending generals, a noble arena for military conflict. It is now converted into the more favourite site of a race-course, where the officers of the garrison, and the Canadian residents, annually divert themselves with this truly English amusement. It would almost seem—connecting the circumstance of this exhibition with the events of by-gone times—as if, in imitation of the funeral games of ancient Greece, they were paying posthumous honours to the memory of the departed chief. The sentiment you will say is rather romantic; but I confess it

lent an additional interest to the scene, at which I was present. If you should deem me very fanciful in the conception, you will recollect that I am supported in my conceit by high and classic examples.

Proceeding to the further extremity of this table-land, which is also used, with excellent advantage, as a review-ground for the troops, I descended the heights, along whose rugged acclivity Wolfe conducted his brave little band to the conquest of Quebec. On the line of ascent, a very good though steep road has been since constructed, leading from the cove called after his name, and where he brought his fleet, on that occasion, from their station off the isle of Orleans. I shall not weary you by the delineation of the exquisite beauties of scenery that arrested my view at every turn, for they are truly inexhaustible. Indeed, I remember not, at the present moment, in which of the other three quarters of the globe I have seen so great a diversity, or a combined effect of more powerful interest.

On the second day after my arrival, I paid a visit, in company with my Irish friend, to the Falls of Montmorency, about eight miles distant; our route thither leading us across the river St. Charles, (where the eye is regaled, as every where else), and through the village of Beaufort, remarkable for a church with three steeples. We saw

the Falls to great advantage, from the favourable circumstance of the Montmorency river, which rushes over them, being swollen from previous rains. They are nearly 250 feet deep, exceeding by almost 100 feet the depth of those of Niagara. They are certainly very beautiful; and but for the vivid recollection of the latter would have appeared to us without any parallel. Fine, however, and interesting as they are, streaming down a romantic ravine of lofty perpendicular cliffs, they will admit of no comparison with the "Wonder of the Waters;" for, though so much deeper, the volume of water is but a spoonful in the scale of measurement with the Niagara. It displays, however, during the winter season, I am informed, a feature of singular formation and beauty that is never seen at the latter. In consequence of the extreme severity of the winters, the river, below the Falls, becomes frozen over; and the spray, congealing as it descends, settles on the ice, and gradually assumes the shape of a cone, which, by constant accretion, assumes, towards the end of winter, a form of stupendous height and size. In the winter of 1829 it rose to the prodigious height of 126 feet; presenting, in the clear and pure atmosphere of Canada, and glittering under a bright, though cold sun, an extraordinary and most interesting appearance.

From this position, the city of Quebec appears

in the distance, like a "cloud-capt tower," as seen through a long vista of the intervening St. Lawrence; with its scattered fleet of merchantmen, proudly riding on the waters that wash the base of the lofty promontory on which it stands.

I shall now transport you to the Indian village of Lorette, situated about nine miles from the capital, and inhabited by aboriginal natives of the Huron tribe, who have here formed themselves into a settlement; a restraint very rarely submitted to by these wild and independent rovers. They have adopted the Catholic religion; having a small church adjoining, in which the rites of that communion are regularly administered to them. They were celebrating, at the time, a marriage-feast; and to witness these novel ceremonies was the occasion of our visit. The scene was droll and amusing in the extreme. After the nuptial knot had been tied by the priest, the happy and swarthy couple, accompanied by a numerous party of savage friends and relations, repaired to the chief's house, in order to be regaled with a wedding dinner. Though, as might be expected, little of the polish of civilised society was manifested amongst them, yet they plentifully made up for the deficiency, in that respect, by boisterous noise and rude merriment. My companion and myself, who had introduced ourselves as amateur guests, were received by the head war-

rior, Nicholas, with all the barbarian courtesy of the woods and forests, and were invited to take the seats of distinction, at the crowded table, to the right of our dingy host. The chief, to do him justice, was a fine-looking man; and, to honour the occasion, as, probably still more, to honour his own person, had adorned himself with an English uniform of faded scarlet cloth, to which he had attached a variety of medals, that glittered, no doubt, in the astonished eyes of his gaping followers, with as much effect as orders in a more courtly circle. These, with a picture of George the Fourth ostentatiously suspended from his neck, he assured me he had received from the hands of his majesty, in 1825; with whom he was graciously permitted to have an interview, on his going to England for the purpose of reclaiming certain lands which, he said, had been unlawfully withheld from him. He spoke with great animation of the condescension and kindness of the king, who had referred his claims to the governor of Quebec; but from whom, he complained, he had not received the justice he had expected.

The bride was a very good-looking, modest squaw, of about seventeen; and sat blushing, through the delicate stain of her natural complexion, with as much decorum and grace as might have become the fairer tints of an European

belle. Indeed, among both women and men there were traits of countenance that would have done no discredit to the beaux and belles of a more fashionable coterie. After drinking to the health of the bride and bridegroom—which latter, I was happy to observe, was already so influenced by the stricter duties, and more virtuous relations, attaching to his new condition, as to approve himself the most abstemious of the whole party—and after pledging each other half a dozen times round, they commenced singing, with a degree of vociferous excitement, as if they had been seated in one of the rugged caverns of their native Huron forests. The ladies, too, threw in a few of their wild, woodland notes; and, at last, the bride, after repeated solicitation, particularly from her European guests, and with much more of attractive diffidence than we could possibly have anticipated, chanted one of her native airs. This she sung with a simple and pleasing melody, which evinced that nature requires not the embellishments of science in order to speak the language of music with eloquent effect.

Having completed their joyous sacrifices to the rosy-faced patron of grapes and vintages, and when each looked as if asking himself the question, in the language of the convivial Roman poet, "*Quo me rapis tui Bacche plenum?*"—they rose up, and repaired to a still larger room, for

the purpose of concluding the festal rites by dancing. The apartment, if not adorned with "barbaric pearl and gold," was, nevertheless, ornamented with sufficient insignia of savage finery to gratify their untutored taste. They here cut a variety of the most extraordinary capers, and displayed as many droll antics and gesticulations, as would have done barbarous honour to the famed Grimaldi himself, of grimacing reputation. At my particular request, backed by a liquid donation, procured from a neighbouring tavern, which the chief assured me was an essential preliminary to the performance, and appeared inclined to keep all to himself, they exhibited their famous war-dance. This they performed to admiration; and, suiting the "word to the action," according to the orthodox direction of Shakespeare, which they had no doubt read, accompanied their strange and fantastic attitudes by shouting their "war-whoop," with an intonation of voice that would have compelled even Stentor himself to stop his ears, and cry, "Hold, enough!"

I was now quite satisfied; and, shaking my friend Nicholas by the hand, on taking leave, was requested by him to present *his respectful duty to the royal family of England*, among whom, he said, the Duke of Sussex had shewn him particular kindness. Bowing afterwards to all the squaws, from whom I had previously purchased a

number of mocassins, and other curiosities, and who had now got the dancing mania in full operation upon them, I made my exit from this demi-civilised assembly, and took my departure for Quebec, highly amused with the day's adventure.

In returning to the capital, I visited the very picturesque Fall of the river St. Charles, situated close to the Indian village; and in various places, along the road, I saw some of the neatest and prettiest cottages imaginable, belonging to the French Canadians, presenting a rural simplicity, and an inviting aspect of happy retirement, that strongly contrasted with the commercial bustle of the neighbouring city, and still more with the rude Indian tenements of wood which I had just left behind me. The lands, too, of these worthy and honest people appeared of excellent quality, and cultivated with all the care and diligence of well-practised husbandry; while neatly arranged fences surrounding their little farms betokened, together with their comfortable domiciles, an ease of circumstances peculiarly grateful to the mind. Although, as Mrs. Malaprop says, comparisons are "odoriferous," I could not help comparing these interesting homesteads, and well-ordered farms, with the generality of those which I had previously witnessed in the States. Yet, in justice to the Americans, I must not forget, that a much longer period of occupancy has given,

from the force of necessity, a superiority to the former that every succeeding year will lessen, by that rapid advance to equal excellence—not to say greater—in which the latter are hourly progressing.

With the character of these simple-minded and amiable French colonists it would be impossible not to be delighted. They remind me powerfully of what the inhabitants of the Swiss cantons were, in all their native and winning simplicity, before the "*auri sacra fames*," imbibed from the lavish expenditure among them of English money, had infused into their minds that selfishness, which now, I fear, has taken too deep a root in their affections. Uncorrupted, as the French Canadians are, by the vices of a highly artificial state of society, as that which exists in Europe; blessed with a happy competency that supplies their few and unexaggerated wants, and removed by their comparative seclusion from the seductive and fatal influence of fashion and extravagance, they live in a state of pastoral and patriarchal purity of manners, sedulously attending to all the ordinances of their religion, that strongly engage in their favour the feelings and regard of all those who come in contact with them. With respect to manners, they possess all the grace and courtesy of their European progenitors; and I must frankly acknowledge, that, on this point, I could not avoid

being affected by the striking difference existing between them and the more unbending republicans of the adjoining country. A Canadian peasant pauses in his work, in order to pull off his hat as you pass; and frequently, while journeying along the road, I have been thus saluted, by the master as well as the servant, though twenty or thirty yards distant from me in the field in which they were employed. A labouring man in the States would think himself degraded, his manhood lowered, and his equality compromised, were he to notice, with similar complaisance, any person whatever, let his station in life be as superior to his own as it might. I merely mention this, to shew one of the effects, though on a very minor point, I allow, of the different forms of government; and though of slight importance, considered with reference to many others, yet the trait of voluntary and honest-hearted civility reflects a grace on society, and produces that mutual good feeling which I should be extremely sorry to see absent from our institutions.

Since my arrival at Quebec I have enjoyed a very sincere pleasure in renewing my acquaintance with the amiable Canadian family, resident in the capital of Lower Canada, to whom I alluded in a former letter, as having made in their society several interesting excursions, during the earlier part of the season, in some of the middle states of

the Union. I was happy to find that the kind expression of their wishes to see me, and render me any service, on visiting Quebec, was not, as it too often is, a mere passing compliment, forgotten as soon as uttered; as I have experienced from them all those hospitable and valuable attentions which are so truly grateful to a stranger in a foreign land. Their kindness, indeed, has been unremitting, as well in their friendly entertainment of me at their residence, as in driving me about in their carriage to the various objects of interest in the surrounding country. The most gratifying excursion on which they took me was to see the Falls of the Chaudière, about twelve miles from the city. Having crossed the river in a horse tow-boat to Point Levi, a lovely spot, crowned with a picturesque little church, and studded with white cottages interspersed among shady groves, we stepped into an elegant open carriage belonging to my worthy friends, and drawn by a couple of spirited animals, drove off along the banks of the St. Lawrence, of which we continued in sight nearly the whole way. The drive thither is, without exception, I think, the most beautiful I ever enjoyed in any part of the world. The clear and unobstructed view spread out before you, of the town, the citadel, Cape Diamond, the Government House—the bright expanse of the meandering stream, crowded with merchantmen,

groups of villages, hill and dale, wood and mountain, displays an endless diversity of picturesque and magnificent objects. At the distance of four miles from Point Levi we passed Lauzon, the delightful residence of the Hon. Sir John Caldwell, a member of the legislative council. Farther on we crossed the bridges thrown over the Etchemin and Chaudière rivers, presenting pictures of the most romantic seclusion; and winding for a considerable distance along the base of lofty and finely wooded cliffs, we at length left our carriage, and proceeded on foot for about a mile and a half through the forest, on emerging from which we found ourselves on the margin of the Falls. The appearance of this cataract is totally different from that of Montmorency, extending as it does to a much greater breadth, that of 400 feet, in proportion to the larger size of the river that dashes over it, and which flows through an almost impervious forest, closing it in with the deepest and wildest solitude. The height is about 130 feet, from which the stream is precipitated over enormous ledges of dark-coloured rocks, dividing the flood into three or four distinct cascades, to a capacious basin below, whence it hurries furiously along, over a succession of foaming rapids, to its junction with the St. Lawrence. In point of romantic beauty, they exceed, I think, the cascade of Montmorency; the volume of water being much more

copious—the falling sheet more extensive—the rocky masses lying on the descent of the stream being thrown into such singular and grotesque forms,—and the lonely grandeur of the forest inspiring a more impressive feeling of the sublime. Having gratified the curiosity of our optical senses, my amiable friends prepared to regale another sense, which at the moment was particularly pressing, as the others were now satisfied, for its share in the day's amusement. Our portable larder was therefore opened, and exhibited a plentiful store of cold fowls and other inviting provisions, on which we feasted with quite as much *goût* as a London alderman over his turtle, or a Chinese over his bird's-nest soup. The latter, nevertheless, is a rarity by no means to be despised, especially when taken, as a matter of curiosity, with a mandarin of three horse-tails,—a gratification that occurred to me, as you know, a few years ago; and which, being a liquid, is not required, for the best reason in the world, like the rest of the viands at a table in the "celestial empire," to be collected with chop-sticks.

After quaffing a few glasses of generous Falernian, in order to harmonise properly with the more substantial operation which had preceded it, we remounted our vehicle, and wended our way back to the city, enjoying the scenery on our return quite as much as on our approach. Indeed,

I have frequently remarked, in my various wanderings through the world, how much more adequate an estimate a person is able to form of a country, who has retraced the road along which he had previously passed.

While on the subject of these Falls, the last that I shall, as a matter of policy, represent to you, since your imagination must be itself overflowing, by this time, with cascades and cataracts, I will take the opportunity of saying, that I have been favoured with the sight of the finest amateur sketches of the Falls of Niagara that were ever taken. They realise, infinitely better than any of the engravings yet published, the "*beau idéal*" which the imagination may have previously formed of their wondrous beauty. They are the masterly delineations of Colonel Cockburn, of the Artillery, whose acquaintance I was so fortunate as to have made during my stay in Quebec, and by whom they were kindly shewn to me. Though they were solely taken for his own private amusement, and to gratify a taste of a very superior order, I do sincerely trust that he will consent, on his return to England, to have them engraved. The gratification of the public, as well as justice to his own talents, will, I hope, induce him to open his portfolio to Heath, or to some other of our first-rate artists, to multiply *ad infinitum*, for the benefit of all true lovers of nature. If uninfluenced by

the latter of these considerations, his unbounded admiration, equalling my own of this glorious cataract, and a consequent desire that the best illustration of it should be given to those who are unable to see the original, cannot fail to overcome any latent scruples he may entertain. The drawings of this gentleman are very numerous, and taken from every accessible point around the Niagara. In addition to these, the drawing-book of the amateur artist is filled with elegant and striking designs taken from the Falls of Montmorency, those of the Chaudière, the Citadel, the Town, the St. Lawrence, and the thousand objects which start up on every side before the enchanted beholder.

As I have now taken you a short tour through the country surrounding the capital, you will naturally expect some little glimpse into the interior of it. One of the principal objects to be seen there is the Catholic cathedral. Although greatly inferior in its external appearance to the one at Montreal, it is more splendid in its internal decorations, and presents in the grand altar a highly imposing and sumptuous appearance. Like all the churches belonging to this communion, the paintings displayed here, drawn from Scripture history, are numerous; and the various services, especially on Sundays, were attended by overflowing congregations, greatly exceeding the number that I

witnessed in the Protestant cathedral, and in the other sacred edifices of that persuasion. The worship in the former, which may be considered the dominant religion, is conducted in Latin, while the sermon is delivered in French. I was somewhat struck, on hearing a good moral discourse pronounced in the latter language, to see the priest, after pronouncing the previous prayer uncovered, put his clerical cap on his head immediately before the commencement of his sermon. It had something in its appearance savouring of irreverence; since, whether in prayer or in the act of preaching, the Deity is to be supposed equally present; and the outward demonstration of respect that would be evinced towards a frail and sinful mortal, is surely not to be omitted before the all-perfect God! I wish not, neither do I mean, to charge Catholic clergymen with intentional disregard of devout observances, but I cannot in the least comprehend on what pious principle such a distinction can possibly be made.

Attached to the cathedral is the seminary, a capacious building, in the form of a parallelogram, enclosed by an extensive garden containing about seven acres. This institution was originally designed for the education of ecclesiastics, but has for many years past been thrown open to all who are disposed to avail themselves of the instruction there administered. The vestibule of

the chapel, adjoining to it, is embellished with some of the best executed paintings on religious subjects to be seen in Quebec. In the church also of the Ursuline nunnery, a short distance from it, are some of perhaps equal merit. The latter establishment was founded in 1639, and consists of a superior, forty-two assistants, and seven novices, the principal occupation of whom is the education of girls, and where are forty-six nuns who have taken the veil. These are presided over by a lady abbess, a personage whose affability in exhibiting the various articles of workmanship made by the fair recluses within, induces a more extensive purchase than would otherwise be made; and whose portly appearance and dignified manners gave her all the stateliness of a duchess dowager.

Among the museums, is that of Monsieur la Chasseur; whose arrangement of birds is superior in beauty and neatness to any I have seen elsewhere. I was here shewn an eagle that had attacked a little child of only four years old, while playing in a field, and who had strength and courage enough to resist the fearful onset, and with complete success; having actually slain his carnivorous assailant by a stroke of a sickle, with which the valiant little urchin was, at the moment, amusing himself. This baby-hero must have been, literally, an infant Hercules; and

destined, no doubt, at some future period, should a second Lernæan Hydra make its appearance in the world, or other Augean stables require to be cleansed, to destroy the one and purify the other. I forgot to inquire whether he had ever been seen, while in his cradle, squeezing to death a couple of boa constrictors—one in each hand—as, in that case, the similitude would have been perfect; and one would have had no hesitation in fixing his genealogy, and anticipating a renewed series of twelve labours to stamp his future renown.

In the scientific and literary museum, situate in the Place d'Armes, I was highly gratified, among a variety of other interesting objects, by witnessing a remarkably fine collection of minerals; nor was my amusement lessened by seeing, among the exhibited articles of curiosity, a specimen of—*Irish turf!* Ireland may now, indeed, be proud; when even the vegetable soil that she tramples under foot, or casts on the fire, is transported across the Atlantic as an object of scientific admiration, and the wonder of a new world!

Branching off from the area in which the latter museum is placed, rises the castle of St. Louis, where resides the governor of Lower Canada, in the person of Lord Aylmer. Though unimposing, as respects the mere structure itself, yet from its

peculiar situation, resting on the ridge of the perpendicular cliff facing the river, of 200 feet in depth, it stands forth a conspicuous feature in the rocky outline of Cape Diamond. Extending throughout the entire front of the edifice is constructed a spacious balcony, supported by strong buttresses, whence an array of scenery is displayed, along the course of the St. Lawrence, terminating in the northern mountains, and over its shining stream to the eastward, which fills the eye without ever tiring it.

On leaving the Place d'Armes, at its southern angle, you approach the monument erected in memory of the gallant Wolfe, and his equally brave rival Montcalm. It consists of a pillar resting on a base, and rising to the height of sixty-five feet, and for which a Latin inscription was written by the talented editor of the *Quebec Gazette*, who won the prize of a gold medal offered on the occasion. It comprises only eight brief words, but, at the same time, unites much strength and beauty with its simple and affecting brevity:—

WOLFE.—MONTCALM.
MORTEM. VIRTUS. COMMUNEM.
FAMAM. HISTORIA.
MONUMENTUM. POSTERITAS.
DEDIT.
A.D. 1827.

Subsequently to the above being written, a more

enlarged inscription, though of less vigour and classical elegance, has been composed, and engraved on a marble tablet, which, as well as the other, is intended to occupy one of the sides of the monument; if, indeed, after a grave deliberation of four years, the tardy intention is to be executed at all. The following is the import of it:—

HUNC LAPIDEM
MONUMENTI IN MEMORIAM
VIRORUM ILLUSTRIUM
WOLFE ET MONTCALM,
FUNDAMENTUM
P. C.
GEORGIUS COMES DE DALHOUSIE,
IN SEPTENTRIONALIS AMERICÆ PARTIBUS
AD BRITANNOS PERTINENTIBUS
SUMMAM RERUM ADMINISTRANS;
OPUS PER MULTOS ANNOS PRÆTERMISSUM,
(QUID DUCI EGREGIO CONVENIENTIUS?)
AUCTORITATE PROMOVENS, EXEMPLO STIMULANS,
MUNIFICENTIÂ FOVENS,
DIE NOVEMBRIS XVI.
A. D. M.DCCC.XXVII.
GEORGIO IV. BRITANNIARUM REGE.

For the information of the female part of your family circle, I subjoin a translation of the two inscriptions. The first may be thus rendered:—

MILITARY HEROISM GAVE THEM A COMMON DEATH,
HISTORY A COMMON FAME,
POSTERITY A COMMON MONUMENT.

And the second in the following words:—

THIS FOUNDATION STONE
OF A MONUMENT TO THE MEMORY OF
THE ILLUSTRIOUS MEN
WOLFE AND MONTCALM,
WAS LAID BY
GEORGE EARL OF DALHOUSIE,
GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF THE BRITISH PROVINCES
IN NORTH AMERICA;
A WORK NEGLECTED FOR MANY YEARS,
(WHAT CAN BE MORE WORTHY OF A BRAVE GENERAL?)
WHICH HE PROMOTED BY HIS INFLUENCE,
ENCOURAGED BY HIS EXAMPLE,
AND SUPPORTED BY HIS MUNIFICENCE,
15TH NOVEMBER, 1827,
IN THE REIGN OF
GEORGE IV. KING OF GREAT BRITAIN.

It forcibly struck me as something noble and high-minded in thus associating the memory of the conquered general with that of his victorious opponent; as one to whom the tribute of bravery was equally due, though the fortune of war had snatched the laurel from his brow.

Proceeding from effect to cause, I next inspected the Arsenal, which presents a splendid array of the "*matériel de guerre*," and contains the imposing exhibition of a hundred thousand stand of arms, arranged in a variety of beautiful forms, and kept in excellent order. The military force at Quebec consists, at the present moment, of the 24th, 32d, and 71st regiments, and some companies of artillery; from the officers of which,

particularly those of the 24th, and their worthy paymaster, I have received those kind and hospitable attentions so characteristic of the frank generosity of the British army.

Having now remained about a fortnight, during which I was present at the races that take place annually on the plains of Abraham; having witnessed, also, an interesting display of nautical skill, in a contested match of sailing and rowing on the St. Lawrence, by the officers of the garrison and the gentlemen of the capital; as, likewise, a review of the troops on the battle-ground of the immortal Wolfe, I am now preparing for my departure. Before, however, I close my letter, you may wish to know something of the form of government of Lower Canada: of this, I will give you in a very few words a rough outline.

The sovereign authority of the Lower Province, like that of the Upper one, is represented by a Governor appointed by the King; who, in conjunction with a House of Representatives and a Legislative Council, constituting the two houses of Parliament, presides over the affairs of the colony. The members of the former are elected every four years by the forty-shilling freeholders, as respects the counties, and by the proprietors of freeholds to the amount of five pounds, and by householders to the amount of ten pounds, as regards the cities and towns. Their sittings occupy a portion of every

year, according to the practice in England; and all the inhabitants are eligible as candidates, without reference to their religious tenets. In consequence of the prevalence of French law, as originally introduced on the first occupation of the country by France in 1605, there is a curious intermixture of British and Gallic principles and rules in the administration of justice. As far as criminal proceedings extend, the courts are regulated by the code of England; and the various enactments are expounded, and put into practical and efficient operation, through the constitutional medium of judges, justices of the peace, juries, &c.

Frequent differences have, for some time past, arisen between the Government and the House of Representatives, respecting the constitution of the Legislative Council, which is composed, as an intelligent Canadian informed me, of *placemen* who vote always as the executive may direct them. Some improvements, however, are in agitation for the reformation of the existing abuses, especially with regard to the appropriations of money; the administration of which is to be taken out of the grasp of the executive, and placed in the hands of the popular branch.

In reference to commerce, the timber trade, or traffic in timber, is the great staple of the country. Of this, the merchants are grievously complaining at the present moment, in conse-

quence of the comparative duties imposed on Canadian timber, and that exported from the northern states of Europe, not being so favourable to the colony as they have a right to expect. It does appear, I confess, to be a matter of good policy, as well as of justice, that the imposts levied on the importation into Great Britain of our colonial produce should be lighter, and more advantageous to the interests of our possessions abroad, than those exacted from the subjects of foreign nations. I understand that some beneficial alteration is, indeed, contemplated by the government at home with respect to this subject, as also to the legislative and administrative powers of the colonial parliament, which has been for some time, as I have hinted, in a state of unpleasant collision with the former regarding an extension of its privileges. This is due, I think, to the Canadians, who have ever proved themselves well affected towards the mother-country, to which they are attached by principles of affection and steady loyalty, and from the prosperous advancement of whom great national benefits are to be derived, both in a naval and commercial point of view, serving, as the colonies do, as a fine nursery for British seamen. The duties levied on colonial imports from England are very moderate, amounting to not more than two and a half per cent, and on wines and spirits the charges are but trifling.

Respecting the climate of Lower Canada, the winters are more severe than those of the Upper Province; but though the cold is extreme, the atmosphere is so dry and pure, that this season is marked by a series of gaieties and amusements beyond those prevailing during the summer, and when a greater facility of travelling is enjoyed, in consequence of the smooth and hardened state of the roads effected by the intense frost. Sledging is, at this time, carried on with great vivacity and equal rapidity. In reference to fruits and vegetables, as great a variety is produced here as in Europe, during the summer months; at which period melons, among other luxuries, ripen in great perfection in the open air.

I shall now pause in my scribbling mania; for should I speculate on your sympathy too far, it may, perchance, fail me altogether; and, in that case, my laborious pot-hooks and hangers will find a melancholy refuge on the back of the fire. Therefore, as a ship is just starting for the white cliffs of Old Albion, I shall commit, at once, my well-blotted paper to the winds and waves, trusting to your usual indulgence to pardon all the deficiencies of my poor epistle, hastily penned as it has been, like all the former ones, and for which the best excuse is,—that it is dictated by affection. Adieu!

LETTER XIII.

Arrival at Quebec of the Royal William Steam-Boat—Embark in her for Nova Scotia—Passage down the St. Lawrence—Miramichi—Dreadful Conflagration—Arrive at Halifax—Windsor, Nova Scotia — the College there — Annapolis — Condition of the Soil — Bay of Fundy — St. John's, New Brunswick — Passage to Eastport — Frontier Town of the United States—Bay of Passamaquoddy—Curious Mode of Fishing — Passage to Boston — Lady deranged from Sea-sickness—Description of Boston—Origin of the Settlement — Navy-Yard — Bunker's Hill — Curious Rencontre — Manufactories of Lowell — American Skill in driving.

Boston, N. America, 20th September, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I had laid down Quebec, previously to my reaching it, as the most northerly point of my tour; and had fully decided, according to a route that I had marked out, to return immediately thence to the United States, in order to revisit, once more, the springs of Ballston and Saratoga, during the height and throng of the fashionable season, and afterwards to proceed to New England, the most interesting section of the Union. This plan would have conducted me through some pleasing scenery from Montreal to

St. John's, on the river Richelieu, which runs, for some distance, nearly parallel with the St. Lawrence, and would have led me through the entire length of the picturesque Lake Champlain, with whose waters the latter river immediately communicates. But my original intention was altogether changed by a strong temptation that offered, and which I could not possibly resist, to extend my excursion as far as Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. This inducement presented itself in the arrival of the Royal William steamboat at Quebec, from Montreal, on her first voyage to Halifax, the capital of the former province. I had thus afforded me the excellent opportunity of seeing the entire length of the St. Lawrence to the ocean, and also of becoming acquainted with another fine portion of his Britannic Majesty's dominions. It was the first experiment of the kind that had ever been made. The vessel destined to communicate with the two capitals was perfectly new and commodious, and the occasion was therefore by no means to be lost. Having, consequently, made the necessary arrangements, and taken leave of my kind friends in Quebec, I embarked on board the Royal William on the 24th of August; and, amid the loud acclamations of a thronging multitude that crowded the shores of the river, on this her first voyage, and the complimentary discharge of cannon, we left the

quay, and, putting on all our power of steam, in order to make a grand display, glided rapidly down the smooth expanse of the St. Lawrence. The noble scenery around Quebec shone forth more resplendently than I had ever seen it before, as if to leave the strongest possible impression on our minds at this our parting for ever. The setting sun, descending through a glowing sky, and the pure and bright clearness of the atmosphere, which gave such a defined outline to the distant mountains of the north, excited our intense admiration. We saw again the beautiful Falls of Montmorency to great advantage, skirted the lovely island of Orleans, and farther on, by the mellow light of the full moon, Isle aux Grues, backed by a fine ridge of mountains, the two pretty islands called Isle aux Oies and Isle aux Coudres, and the noble bay of St. Paul, on the right bank. I remained on deck till after midnight, gazing on the moonlight landscape, though the dews were now falling heavily around me, and had some difficulty in tearing myself away, in order to creep into my little cabin below.

In proceeding from Quebec, as in approaching the city from Montreal, is beheld, especially on the right bank, an almost continued line of houses, towns, and villages, through a distance of 120 miles; displaying a variety and animation that harmonised well with the quiet grandeur of the

woods, rocks, and mountains, spread out on every side. I need scarcely assure you that the whole course of the river, extending, as it does, through so many hundred miles to the Atlantic, is very interesting. The novelty is boundless; as the effect is varied with every sweep of the stream, and the changing forms and attitudes of the objects which appear on the shore. The finest part of the whole includes the long stretch of water lying between Great Fox River and Cape Gaspe, including Gaffin's Cove and Cape Rosier. Here the high and romantic undulations of the mountains, and the magnificent and perpendicular rocks of Gaspe, far secluded from human habitations, and marked by a character of the wildest desolation, strike the eye with a mingled emotion of delight and awe.

On the third day after our departure from Quebec, having passed the mouths of innumerable rivers flowing into the St. Lawrence, we arrived at Miramichi, in New Brunswick; and, changing the course of our navigation, ascended the spacious stream to which it gives its name. It was intended to be included in the regular route to be taken by the Royal William, between Lower Canada and Nova Scotia; but we found the delay and danger in passing up and down its waters, from the difficulty of their navigation and the enormous size of our vessel, so great, having nearly grounded two

or three times, that it was supposed her first visit would be at the same time her last.

This country was visited, five years ago, by a most fearful calamity, of which the eye marks, in every direction, the desolating traces. By some means or other, never explained, the almost boundless forests of Miramichi took fire; the conflagration raging with unparalleled violence through an extent of fifty or sixty miles of thickly wooded territory. The floating ashes, I was assured by a respectable clergyman whom I met at Newcastle (where we remained, by a curious coincidence, to take in *coals*), fell in the streets of St. John, 200 miles distant. The smoke of the burning forests was such as to reach even to Quebec, considerably more distant than the former, and where the reverend gentleman happened to be at that period. Such, indeed, was the impenetrable denseness of these smoky clouds, as to entirely stop, for some time, the navigation of the St. Lawrence. You may imagine, then, what must have been the horrors of the unhappy people situated in the immediate vicinity of this frightful visitation. The awful truth is, that the village of Newcastle, along with several others, was utterly consumed; upwards of 200 persons having miserably perished by fire and suffocation. Numbers of the wretched inhabitants were drowned in the river, as the whole atmosphere was so darkened,

and their terror so powerfully excited, that in endeavouring to escape from their flaming village, they walked over the pier and high banks into the stream without perceiving it, and were swept away with the flood. Many were burnt to death or suffocated in their houses; and the only mode, I understood, by which any escaped, was by following the direction of a drum that was beaten for the purpose of guiding the surviving inhabitants to a less dense atmosphere, where the stifling effect of the smoke was less destructive of life. The landscape, as far as the eye could reach, exhibited one dismal spectacle of the ravages of fire; the desolate-looking forests, for ever shorn of their verdant beauty, and burnt as black as charcoal, looked like gigantic mutes waiting the funeral of the entire province. I never witnessed in nature any thing so truly hideous before. It is supposed by some that the conflagration was occasioned by the Indians; while others attribute it to the excessive heat of the weather, as the summer of 1825 was intensely hot throughout the whole of this region.

I could most feelingly sympathise with these truly miserable beings, as I am but too well acquainted with the horrors of approaching suffocation; having been, a few years ago, when at Naples, within about two minutes of suffering the same awful fate. I had ascended with a party, accompanied by experienced guides, Mount Vesu-

vius, then in a state of eruption, in order to witness, as closely as it was prudent to venture, the sublime spectacle of a burning mountain, whose crater was gushing forth in terrific masses of flame and smoke, and emitting myriads of ignited stones, and a stream of lava a mile and a half or two miles in length. Having attained to an elevation of perhaps nearly two-thirds of the ascent—a considerable distance from the circular space within which the volcanic stones were falling from the air—we took our station to admire the magnificent effect. The dense and lurid volumes, or rather clouds, of smoke ascending from the crater had been carried off, during the whole of the previous morning, in a contrary direction to the city, and to that of our ascent; for, as a matter of absolute safety to our lives, we should not have made the attempt had it been otherwise. In an instant, however, the wind veered about, without giving us the slightest symptom of an approaching change, and brought down upon us the entire mass of sulphureous vapour, charged with the deadly exhalations arising from all kinds of fused mineral substances, that were pouring over the crater in a wide stream of liquid lava. Our situation was now most awful. The guides immediately advised us to throw ourselves flat on our faces, which was done without a moment's hesitation; and, applying our handkerchiefs to our

mouths and noses, we awaited in trembling silence the terrific doom that seemed to await us. I gave myself up, as did the rest of the party, as a dying man, with feelings such as you may readily conceive. I felt all the indescribable sensations of approaching suffocation, and was fearfully convinced that two or three minutes more would terminate my existence. At this most critical juncture, the wind, by the mercy of GOD, as instantaneously as in the first instance, again veered round and resumed its former course in the opposite direction, and brought us as thankful a reprieve from impending destruction as ever condemned culprit, with a halter round his neck, received on the just sinking platform of the gallows. We now quickly rose from our prostrate position on the earth, and speeded our return to the foot of the mountain, with as much expedition as possible, and without once, like Lot's wife, looking behind us. The danger lasted about four minutes—quite long enough, however, to make our situation a matter of life and death.

We now returned again to the St. Lawrence, and steering past Prince Edward's Island—a picturesque and well wooded tract of land—afterwards the fine bold headland of Cape St. George, strewed over with cottages and divided into cultivated fields—the island of Breton and the Gut of Canso, where we spoke his majesty's ship

Sapphire proceeding to Quebec; and having shot through the handsome and spacious Bay of Chedabucto, we came once more in sight of the blue waters of the Atlantic. On the following morning we ran down some miles of the shore, and, entering the harbour of Halifax, were safely landed, after a week's passage from Quebec. On steaming up the harbour, we might readily have fancied ourselves returning from a naval triumph; for we were met and cheered by numberless boats belonging to the gentlemen of the town and the officers of the garrison, decorated with various flags; while every wharf and jetty, and the balconies of the houses, were crowded with spectators, by whom we were received with acclamations, and saluted with cannon along the whole line. The Royal William was the first steam-boat that ever made its appearance at Halifax, and the people seemed determined to give her a hearty reception; as well, I suppose, on account of the illustrious name she bore, as for the advantages she offered to the worthy inhabitants of an easy communication with Canada.

The capital of Nova Scotia, containing a population of about 14,500 inhabitants, is beautifully situated on an eminence overlooking the harbour, which is esteemed one of the finest, if not the most so, in North America. From the citadel surmounting the heights, on the declivity of which

lies the town, it is seen, with its two pretty islands of M^c^Nabb and George, to the greatest advantage. The view hence is truly beautiful and diversified, comprising the distant bay and light-houses planted on the extremity of an almost imperceptible ridge of land, the lofty and undulating shores of the harbour, fringed with wood, and terminating in a splendid basin in the opposite direction; the town on one side of the heights, and the race-course, with a fine sweep of country, stretching away on the other. The citadel, though small, will, when completed, be a powerful fortification, and stands on a commanding position. The regiments at present in the garrison are the 8th, 34th, 52d, and 96th, along with some companies of artillery.

I here renewed an acquaintance that I had made at West Point, in the United States, with a very pleasant family resident in Halifax, of which some of the members are in the profession of the law; and among whom the singular anomaly was presented, a few years ago, of the father pleading as *counsel* in a court over which his son presided as *judge*. The fact was simply this: the former was realising a much larger income, as an advocate, than the salary of the judicial office amounted to; and as the reverse of this was the case with the latter, he accepted the situation which his father refused, and gravely expounded the law to his

worthy parent, who was a lawyer, I believe, *before his son was born.*

After making one or two excursions in the neighbourhood, and enjoying as much hospitality as my short stay would permit, I set off, *en diligence,* with my agreeable Irish companion, who had accompanied me all the way from the Falls of Niagara to St. John's, the capital of New Brunswick. Our route, shortly after quitting the town, lay along the margin of the basin, which presents the appearance of a beautiful lake, and is surrounded by a lovely range of hills, covered with wood. The arm of the sea, for such in truth it is, that flows into and forms the harbour, terminates in this splendid expanse, which I should imagine would give anchorage ground to the whole of the British navy. Our first day's excursion, through a wild and romantic country, diversified by a succession of lakes and forests, extended as far as Windsor, where we arrived about three in the afternoon. On our road we encountered a party proceeding on a bear-shooting adventure in the adjoining woods, where a number of these ragged marauders had made their appearance.

At Windsor is erected the college of Nova Scotia, called King's College, founded by royal charter in 1802, and of which the scholastic discipline is arranged on the model of that so named at the university of Oxford. In this institution, the

annual expense of education, board, and lodging, does not exceed the moderate amount of 100*l.* per annum. There is also an excellent seminary called the College School, where the freshmen undergo a kind of probation during the first year, prior to their admission into the former. This collegiate residence affords a most eligible position for academical pursuits, offering, in its peaceful seclusion and retirement from all the bustle and distracting pleasures of life, superior advantages for learned leisure. The village is small and neat, and the scenery varied and romantic, amid which the muse of poetry, should she condescend to visit the province, might luxuriate in all her wild and beautiful imaginings. The noble elevation on which the college is erected, commands, among other objects, a fine sweep of woodland landscape, reminding me strongly of the forest of Fontainebleau. The edifice, though constructed of wood, of which this country possesses such cheap and ample materials, exhibits a handsome appearance; and, notwithstanding its present accommodations are limited to the admission of thirty students, it appears sufficiently capacious for the literary wants of the community.

Proceeding onwards, in the only vehicle with which the village could furnish us, being an unpretending wagon of light construction, we took up our quarters on the following evening at Kent-

ville, having coursed along through most delightful scenery of forests, mountains, and winding valleys. On the third day we reached Annapolis, the extremity of the province in the direction of our journey; having stopped at Wilmot, a small village in our route, for the purpose of tasting the waters of a medicinal spring which has lately been discovered there. With respect to the cultivation of the soil, as far as it came under my notice during this excursion through Nova Scotia, I must acknowledge that the quantity brought into tillage bears but a small proportion to the surface of the country unreclaimed from the woods and wastes. It may, however, be very reasonably accounted for in the comparative scantiness of population; and I have no doubt, that were the tide of emigration, now flowing with such fulness into the Canadas, to be directed to this province, the face of nature would, ere long, be converted into a much more decided agricultural character than that which it now displays. At the same time it must be confessed, that the soil of Nova Scotia is by no means comparable to that of Upper Canada. As to one circumstance, that should always be enumerated among the inducements to emigration, I mean the public roads, I was happy to remark that, throughout the whole distance between Halifax and Annapolis, I found them, to my very agreeable surprise, to be most excel-

lent — infinitely superior to those of the United States, and equal, I think, to the great North road of England.

Annapolis is situated on the eastern side of the Bay of Fundy, and possesses almost as fine a harbour as that of the capital, from which it is distant about eighty-six miles, though the entrance to it from the bay lies through a narrow and somewhat dangerous channel. It is a place of very inconsiderable size and trade. After remaining one night, my companion and myself departed for St. John's; and, as we afterwards discovered to our sorrow, in one of the most wretched crafts that ever floated. She was an amphibious kind of boat, fitted with apparatus for steaming and sailing; but, in plain truth, she was such a crazy tub of a vessel, that she would neither steam, sail, nor steer; and once or twice, in the Bay of Fundy, we were fearful that she was going to take leave of the surface altogether, and find the speediest way to the bottom.

In passing down the river to Digby Bay, previously to entering the strait, and which the tide luckily served to accomplish for us in the absence of our own capability, we skirted on our right the Granville Hills. These rise precipitously from the shore, and display a waving outline of woods and rocks of great beauty and magnificence, quite equal to any part of the Hudson, except the Highlands.

We had a most severe tug to get across the Bay of Fundy, only thirty-six miles in breadth, to our destination; proceeding at the flying rate of about three miles in four hours. Sometimes our miserable engine stopped, when up went the sail; then the wind died away, and we lay like a log on the water. As if to complete the climax, the tide at last fairly set in against us, and placed us in the awkward predicament of going stern foremost. We managed, however, by a rare chance, which seemed almost to surprise the captain himself, knowing what he had to contend with, to reach St. John's by midnight, instead of arriving at four in the afternoon; but quite thankful to have arrived there at all.

The capital of New Brunswick is a prettier town than I had expected to find, and contains a number of well-built and handsome houses formed into spacious streets. Among the public buildings, the court-house in particular exhibits a specimen of much architectural beauty. On the skirts of the town are also to be seen the barracks, elevated on a verdant terrace, and which, from their remarkably neat appearance, the excellent quarters they offer to the troops, (now occupied by the 95th Rifles), and the highly interesting view beheld from them, of the bay, shipping, &c. should not be forgotten. St. John's is a very commercial and bustling place; the great staple

article of trade being timber, of which an enormous quantity is annually shipped off to England; though the traffic in this species of merchandise is not near so thriving as during the war. Notwithstanding, the number of merchant-vessels in the harbour, which is both good and picturesque, displayed the aspect of a flourishing commerce; the size of several of them amounting to between 600 and 700 tons burden. We found some little sensation created among the worthy inhabitants, by the arrival the day before of a new governor, in the person of Sir Archibald Campbell, the hero of Rangoon. He immediately, however, set off to Frederickton, situated about sixty miles from the coast, which, though smaller than St. John's, has been selected as the seat of government, and of the colonial parliament, in consequence of its better adaptation to business, from its more central situation.

As the *choses à voir* at St. John's are by no means numerous, since the "lions" may be all seen without much loss of time, by simply walking through the town and its suburbs, we sounded our retreat on the third day after our arrival. In bidding adieu to this town, we took our leave of his majesty's American dominions, as a day's excursion on the waters of the Bay of Fundy brought us at nightfall to Eastport, in the state of Maine, the most easterly point, in this direction,

of the republican territory. During the greater part of the way thither, we kept close in to the bold and rocky shore of New Brunswick, whose numerous indentations into bays, creeks, promontories, and peninsulas, are strongly marked. It is an extremely dangerous coast in stormy weather, and where every headland, as pointed out by the captain, is commemorative of some dismal wreck that has been engulfed beneath its rugged brow. Among other objects, we passed an extended line of woods, running parallel with the shore, called the Mahoganies, where a most destructive conflagration took place in 1819, depriving them, as at Miramichi, of every shade of verdure, and reducing their melancholy-looking, blackened stems, to the quality of charcoal. We sailed past various clusters of pretty islands, especially those called the Wolves, (rather an unpoetical designation of what is interesting), forming, with the Grand Menan, Campo-Bello, and some others, a complete amphitheatre of verdant islands, and presenting a most beautiful and splendid *ensemble*.

For some miles before arriving at Eastport we had entered the Bay of Passamaquoddy, which is truly one of the most enchanting that can be imagined. It is studded with islets, exhibiting, with those already mentioned, a little archipelago, and continually delighting the eye with their end-

less varieties of shape. Just as we were reaching our destination, the night having now closed in, I was surprised to perceive, in various directions through the gloom, a brightly blazing light, moving on the surface of the water, that had something supernatural in its appearance. On reference to the captain, we were informed that it was a nocturnal mode, and a very successful one, of catching fish; which, attracted to the fire placed in the fisherman's boat, like the simple moth to the candle, fall an easy prey to the spearsman, who stands ready prepared for his unsuspecting game, transfixing them, with a skilful and well-practised hand, that seldom fails in its aim.

Of Eastport, there is nothing particular worthy of notice, except that it is the frontier post of the United States, and constitutes one of those interesting island-groups in Passamaquoddy Bay previously mentioned. The line of demarcation, in this vicinity, between the British territory and that of the republic, is formed by the river St. Croix, which divides the province of New Brunswick from the state of Maine, and empties its waters into the bay.

It was our first intention to have proceeded to Boston by land, but having understood that the roads were very bad, and an eligible conveyance not easy to be procured, we determined to go round by sea. Our passage was, nevertheless,

most uncomfortable, as the vessel, though an excellent sea-boat, was crowded to overflowing, compelling us to sleep, three and four together, in a tiny cabin not larger than a closet. To heighten our distress, one of the Canadian ladies, who, with her husband, had accompanied us from Quebec, became actually deranged in her mind, through the violence and effect of sea-sickness. Her shrieks, both night and day, were really terrific; and it required two or three powerful persons to hold her down. Notwithstanding, however, the general belief that she could not possibly survive, unless put on shore at the nearest village, and the supplications of the alarmed husband and of all the passengers, our stony-hearted skipper turned a deaf ear to all our remonstrances, although in sight of the coast. Fortunately, our worst fears respecting the poor lady were not realised; and, after being tossed about by adverse winds for six days instead of two, in which the distance is frequently accomplished, we entered the noble bay of Massachusetts, passed up the harbour, and landed the almost unconscious invalid apparently in a dying state. It was the first voyage the unhappy Canadian had ever made; an experiment, her husband declared, that should never be repeated, though it might cost him a thousand miles of extra distance by land. Indeed,

I must confess, it was the most extraordinary and fearful effect of sea-sickness that I ever witnessed.

I am now to introduce you to one of the finest towns in the United States; and, beyond any doubt whatever, according to my own judgment, the most interesting. Though not so regularly built as Philadelphia, yet its position is greatly superior; and the number of handsome buildings, particularly those belonging to private individuals, exceeds that of the capital of Pennsylvania, and of all the other cities and towns in the Union. If, also, is included, with the estimate of its exterior advantages, the moral worth and intellectual vigour and superiority of its inhabitants, it will rise still higher in the scale of comparison. I frankly acknowledge that I do not know a city, of equal size and population, in any part of the world, more highly gifted than that of Boston; and with respect to hospitality, it bears away the palm triumphantly from all the other towns of the republic. In an historical point of view, Boston, as also the state of which it is the principal city, attracts peculiar interest from the circumstances attending its first settlement. It was here that, in 1620, the devoted band of pilgrims, as they were called, having abandoned their country for the sake of that religious liberty which was denied them at home, first

established their little and unpromising colony; and where they suffered incredible hardships from the severity of the climate, the hostility of the natives, and the absence of those comforts they had left behind them. From this period, for many successive years, various bodies of dissenters, known by the denomination of Puritans, flying from the bitter persecutions they had experienced under the tyrannical reign of the Stuarts, sought here an asylum, amid the howling wilderness, for that freedom of conscience which was dearer to them than their lives. Surrounded by impenetrable forests and a sterile soil—beset by tribes of savage Indians, and wasted away by the still more destructive effects of famine—they endured a complication of evils that excite the deepest sympathy of every one who reads the melancholy details of that period; while they produce the highest admiration of the fortitude that characterised their endurance of them, and of the conscientious motives by which they were inspired.

Such is the origin, in few words, of the present worthy community of Boston. The city lies on a peninsula at the extremity of Massachusetts Bay, possessing one of the best harbours in the Union, capable of containing 500 vessels; although the entrance to it is so contracted, and consequently so easily guarded, as not to allow

more than two ships to pass at the same time. Its population, according to the census of last year, amounts to 61,392, being an increase of nearly 40,000 inhabitants within the last thirty years; and of which, as well as that of the state, I present you below with the comparative advance since the year 1700.

Population of Massachusetts and of Boston at different Periods.

Massachusetts.	Increase.	Boston.
1701.. 70,000		1700.. 7000
1742..164,000		1722..10,567
1763..241,024		1742..16,382
1765..227,926		1752..17,574
1776..348,094		1765..15,520
1784..357,510		1790..18,038
1790..378,787		1800..24,937
1800..422,845	From 1790 to 1800..44,058	1810..33,250
1810..472,040	1800 - 1810..49,195	1820..43,298
1820..523,287	1810 - 1820..51,247	1825..58,281
1830..610,014	1820 - 1830..86,727	1830..61,392

If the very populous suburbs, consisting of large villages, or indeed small towns, are included in the estimate, and which to the eye seem to form part and parcel of the capital, the number would, in that case, be augmented to 80,000 or upwards, and bear a proportion more according with the extended space that it appears to cover. It is a

highly mercantile place, though yielding in this respect to its rival neighbour New York, which, from its superior locality, wields the commercial sceptre by general consent. The stores, however, of the latter, or, as we should call them, warehouses, as likewise the wharfs, are much inferior to those of Boston, where immense piles of handsome building, evidence at once the prosperity of the town and the attention of the worthy citizens to architectural appearance. One of these noble piles runs through a length of 1240 feet, and contains, with a central hall, surmounted by a neat observatory, fifty-four stores. Comparing its pecuniary resources with those of the other states, it is, I understand, considerably the most wealthy.

This country has in truth risen, like its great grandsire, to its present prosperous condition by the successful cultivation of commerce. The following document, in reference to its aggregate amount during one year, will more fully attest the fact than any other information that I can communicate:—

Exports and Imports during the Year ending September 30th, 1829.

	Dollars.
Imports	70,876,920
Exports of Domestic Produce	59,462,029
Do. of Foreign Produce	14,387,479
Total Exports	73,849,508

	Dollars.
Domestic Produce exported in American Vessels..	51,106,189
Do. in Foreign Vessels.....	8,355,740
Foreign Produce exported in American Vessels....	12,376,529
Do. in Foreign Vessels.....	1,610,950

Of the public buildings in Boston there are two, I think, that can scarcely be exceeded, in point of beauty, convenience, and excellent arrangement, in any part of Europe. I allude to the hotel where I have taken up my quarters, called the Tremont House, and the new Market-House. The former—not to use exaggerated terms—is really a splendid establishment, whether we regard the pure Grecian of its exterior design, the spacious dimensions of its ornamented public rooms, the comfort and accommodation of its private apartments, or the sumptuous fare so bountifully provided. According to the custom in this country, as I have mentioned before, all persons at an hotel dine at the *table d'hôte;* and where, as is often the case, 100 and sometimes 150 people are to be supplied, you may easily imagine that the variety of tempting viands must be great, and the earliest luxury in season procured. In fact, the best of every thing, including, in summer, ice-creams, is served up on an American *table d'hôte;* while an excellent dessert of pines, melons, grapes, nectarines, peaches, apples, and a variety of other fruits, close the hos-

pitable entertainment. The charge, per diem, for the whole of this, comprehending breakfast, dinner, tea, and supper, and for the bed-room, indeed for every thing except wine, is a dollar and a half, or somewhere about 7*s*. With the exception, however, of the first-rate taverns, a traveller may be excellently accommodated for a dollar, and even three-quarters of a dollar per diem, in highly respectable boarding-houses in the cities and large towns; and in a distant country village, or in a farmer's house, a person of limited means may be boarded, lodged, and his washing bills included, for the extremely trifling demand of two dollars, or, at the very most, three dollars a-week. I was informed that clergymen, whose incomes are sometimes very limited, are frequently provided with all the necessaries of life at this easy rate. This will afford you some idea of the cheapness of living among our Transatlantic friends.

The Tremont House, which cost, I understand, including furniture, the sum of 200,000 dollars, is three stories high, contains 180 rooms, and is built of most beautiful dark-coloured granite, with a portico of pure Grecian architecture, 37 feet in length, 25 in height, and 7 in width, supported by four fluted columns; the design having been taken, as to its proportions, from one of the Doric porticoes at Athens. This establishment was built under the auspices of a company—a circumstance

that may account for its superior construction and the better style of its furniture. Immediately opposite is the Tremont Theatre, the *façade* of which exhibits much taste and neatness. With respect to the New Market, I know none that can compare with it, in any part of the world, except the one at Liverpool, which it quite equals in the convenience of its arrangement, and surpasses, I think, in its execution and architectural design. It is also constructed of granite, and extends 536 feet in length, and is ornamented at each end with a portico of granite columns of massive size.

At a short distance from Tremont House lies a remarkably pretty and spacious area, comprising about seventy-five acres of verdant pleasure-ground, called the Common. It commands a highly pleasing landscape of the neighbouring country and villages, particularly of the village of Roxburgh with its elegant church, about two miles distant, and that of Cambridge, the site of Harvard College. On one side of this ample space is planted a noble avenue of trees, forming a very grateful promenade during the heat of summer. On the north angle is seen the State House, the most imposing edifice in the city, and presenting, from the eminence on which it is placed, a prominent object of great beauty and interest, from whatever quarter the town may be approached. The principal front of the building is adorned by

a double range of columns, and is surmounted by a large dome, that confers a solemn dignity on the structure, and whence is displayed a panorama of the surrounding country that cannot fail to delight the spectator. The view comprises the harbour, with its shipping, and numerous islands, the villages of Roxburgh, Charlestown, Brighton, Dorchester, and Cambridge—lighthouses, wharfs, undulating hills, country-seats and pleasure-grounds, besides the full dimensions of the city itself, spread out like a map before you. The entire city is a pile of beautiful buildings, and almost as free from smoke as a lady's drawing-room, owing, no doubt, to the use of wood-fires.

Spacious and handsome apartments, within the walls of this splendid fabric, are appropriated to the meetings of the state legislature; and, at the extremity of the hall of entrance, I was much gratified by observing a beautiful specimen of Chantrey's skill in a marble statue of Washington, sent from England and placed here in 1827. From this edifice, a line of elegant houses, forming Beacon Street, slopes down to the level of the water; while skirting the common on the opposite side, is a similar array of very neat private residences, among which is observed the masonic hall, lately erected in rather a picturesque and fanciful style.

Several months prior to my arrival in Boston,

the legislature of Massachusetts had been occupied in making some important alterations in the constitution of the state. One of the amendments respected the commencement of the political year, which had previously begun on the last Wednesday in May, and was now changed to the first Wednesday of January. On this latter day it was agreed that the general court should annually assemble for the future, and proceed at that session to make all the elections, and execute the various acts required by the constitution.

The most considerable change, however, was effected in the popular representation; the House of Representatives, like our House of Commons, on certain occasions, being found to be crowded to an inconvenient degree, and to the consequent impeding of business. In the present year, the number of members amounted to 481, and had been in some instances much larger. Indeed, if all the towns in the state had returned the full number to which they were entitled, it would have swelled the list to 800. An amendment was, therefore, proposed and adopted by the General Court, to reduce the amount; and it was provided that "The House of Representatives shall never consist of more than 350 members." This arrangement will still leave the number much greater than that of any other legislative chamber in the different states of the Union; and will

confer, beyond any doubt, where the speakers are so numerous and so interminable as they are in America, an increased alacrity and expedition in the management of public affairs.

My national tendencies led me, on an early occasion, to visit the Navy-yard, which I saw under the kind auspices of a lieutenant of the American navy. It is far superiór to those I have hitherto seen either at New York, Philadelphia, or Washington; and presents, in the dry dock, a splendid specimen of granite masonry. Its capacity is very considerable, being able to contain a line-of-battle ship of the first class. The magazines of stores, the arsenals, and ship-houses, are well-built and excellently arranged, and reflect no inconsiderable credit on the state government of Massachusetts. In two of the latter, sufficiently large for ships of 100 guns, were a 74, and a 60-gun frigate on the stocks, nearly finished.

A few minutes' walk from the Navy-yard brought me to Bunker's Hill, where the battle was fought on the 17th June, 1775, between the British and American forces during the revolution. It is, however, generally understood to be a misnomer, and should be called the battle of Breed's Hill, which lies closely adjoining, and where was thrown up the earthen redoubt that was so gallantly defended by the then inexperienced but brave soldiers of the revolted colonies. In com-

memoration of the event, the foundation-stone of a monument was laid on Breed's Hill,—yet, singularly enough, still denominated the Bunker's Hill Monument,—on the 15th of June, 1825, being the fiftieth anniversary of the battle, and at the interesting ceremonies of which the Marquess La Fayette, one of the auxiliary champions of that day, was present, and who was at the time making a triumphal procession through the country as the honoured guest of the Republic. The form of the monument, which remains still unfinished, arising from some deficiency of funds, is to be that of a pyramidal obelisk 30 feet square at the base, and to rise tapering to a height of 213 feet.

This monument I most truly hope is the very last that will ever be erected in the United States, for the purpose of commemorating the gallantry and self-devotion of her citizens, in hostile collision with the descendants of their British ancestors. Indeed, I know not any cause that is likely to occur, at any future period, to disturb the harmony of increasing good feeling happily existing between the two countries, with the solitary exception of the "right of search" claimed by us in reference to boarding their ships to discover and seize British seamen. That this maritime prerogative assumed by the nation is one of a violent and degrading nature to the Americans, few, I suspect, will be inclined to doubt. That the pre-

sent moment of universal peace is also the period, of all others, when an amicable adjustment and mutual good understanding on this important subject of dispute should take place, still fewer, I think, will hesitate to believe. To my own unprejudiced view, I cannot possibly conceive that the waving altogether of this obnoxious right can, in any degree worth the naming, interfere with that ascendancy on the ocean which we have so long possessed. To suppose this power to be essential to our superiority, would be to depress the naval glory of England to an extent of humiliation that would at once tarnish all its brightness. It would then appear, that our unrivalled dominion on the sea had been solely obtained by the mere acquiescence of foreign states in the exclusive privilege so long insisted on and enjoyed, and not by the exercise of our own prowess. That such, however, has not been the case, it requires no argument to prove; and since the principle contains within it the fruitful germs of hostile collision hereafter, the sooner it is given up the better. In proof that the Americans have experienced the most grinding effects from this arbitrary policy, I need only refer to the numberless detentions of the United States' vessels by our blockading squadron off the then neutral port of New York, in the year 1804, to the great hinderance of commerce and the excitement of the

most irritated feelings on the part of the merchantmen and the people in general, and occurring, at the same time, while the two countries were at peace with each other. The present period of tranquillity, therefore, deserves well the most serious deliberations of the two governments with respect to the final settlement of this grave and important question. With regard to my own country, it appears to my humble judgment that we should not lose sight of one consideration, to which every succeeding year adds additional weight, namely, that the American navy is continually increasing in strength. We may *now* cede the point with grace, with national honour, and with somewhat of chivalrous generosity, and which now would be possibly accepted in the light of a boon; but should this opportunity be lost, it may hereafter be extorted from us *vi et armis!*

After having remained at Boston three or four days, a circumstance of the purest accident brought me acquainted with a highly respectable and pleasant family of my own name; and with a brief relation of the meeting, you will, I know, be interested. It was somewhat remarkable that I should have travelled extensively through the three other quarters of the globe, without having once encountered a single individual bearing the same appellation. The gratification, it appears, was reserved for the fourth quarter; and though

the novelty alone would have been pleasing, yet when united, as it was in the present instance, with great kindness and hospitality, and an amiable anxiety to render my visit agreeable, it came recommended to me by the most grateful associations, by favours of the most friendly and social nature, and those conferred in a manner that greatly enhanced their value. The fact was simply as follows: — On arriving at Boston I wrote to the postmaster at New York, requesting he would oblige me, as he had very politely done before, by forwarding my European letters, addressed to that place, to the capital of Massachusetts. Not receiving my letters with the punctuality which had previously characterised the ready acquiescence of that gentleman under similar circumstances, I began to be apprehensive,—very unjustly as the result proved,—that, fatigued by former requests, he had been induced to forget me altogether. One morning, however, when almost despairing of an answer from the worthy postmaster, a gentleman called at the hotel and presented to me my long-expected packet, with a most satisfactory explanation of the cause of its detention. He stated that his brother, whose Christian as well as surname precisely coincided with my own, had found the letters in his private box at the Boston post-office; having been placed there by the superintendent of the establishment

on the receipt of them from New York, not doubting for an instant that they were intended for him; and that the mistake was only discovered on my namesake breaking the seal of one of them, and perceiving, by the contents, that he was not the person addressed. On a subsequent inquiry at the Tremont House for the unknown stranger to whom they belonged, the real owner was at length discovered in my person; and I had the double gratification of receiving safely my budget of English news, and of acquiring two friends, who were unremitting afterwards in their kind endeavours to serve me.

On the 19th of September, I accompanied a very pleasant party of diplomatic gentlemen from Washington, consisting of his Swedish majesty's envoy, Baron Stackelburg, the *attachés* of the British and Russian legations, and my Irish *compagnon de voyage*, on an interesting excursion to Lowell, twenty-five miles from Boston, the Manchester of the United States. In proceeding thither, as also on returning, I had an opportunity of witnessing American skill in driving, not having seen a similar exhibition since I was at Naples; where, on one of their gala days, some of these modern Phaetons, in order to astonish the natives, drove eight horses in hand, though, according to my remembrance, at very little more than a walking pace. On this occasion, our Jehu drove six in

hand, but in a style of dexterity that perfectly astonished us, going at a round trot, or a hand-gallop, nearly the whole way. On recollection, it occurs to me that I have seen all these charioteers outdone at the Cape of Good Hope, where some of the Dutch boors drive their light wagons ten and twelve in hand, pacing along at a rate that would make an English coachman marvel with unutterable conjectures how they could have learnt the illustrious art.

The manufacturing town of Lowell has advanced to its present prosperous state with a rapidity as admirable as that of Rochester in the western wilds; since, twelve short years ago, as I am informed, there were only four houses in the place, and now it contains a population of 8000 inhabitants. It is situated on the river Merrimack, the "water privilege," as it is denominated, being very extensive, sufficient for fifty factories, with 3500 spindles each. At present it contains about twenty of these establishments, which, for handsome appearance, extreme cleanliness, and orderly arrangement, I must frankly confess I have never seen surpassed, if equalled, even in manufacturing England herself. Indeed, they appeared as beautifully neat as any private dwelling-houses, and the machinery of the very best description.

Lowell is the great cotton factory of the northern states, and has been fostered by the imposition

of that protecting tariff which has roused up all the indignant opposition and outcry of the southern sections of the Union. In 1827, there were manufactured at this place about two million yards of cloth; and, in the year following, an amount of two millions and a half of dollars had been invested in the various works in operation. The establishment of the Merrimack Company is the first in point of size and importance, and where 1500 females and 500 men are employed; the former presenting an appearance of neatness in their dress, and modesty in their demeanour, superior to any thing I have ever seen elsewhere. The women receive, as the price of their labour, two dollars a-week and their provisions, and the men about a dollar and a half a-day, with which they provide for themselves. I cannot but acknowledge that I have not witnessed any thing, in the commercial economy of the United States, that has surprised and gratified me so much as the manufactories at Lowell.

I find I am now relapsing into the inveterate habit which I promised, in a former letter, as a reward for your patience, I would amend — that of writing you a tediously long, and, I fear, as usual, somewhat uninteresting epistle. I will, therefore, cut short the thread of my narrative; but as I have not yet concluded my few notices of this the principal and most delightful capital

of the northern states, I shall resume them in my next communication; for, were I to take up my abode in any of the towns of the Union, Boston, I think, would be the place of my choice and residence. Adieu!

LETTER XIV.

Cambridge — Harvard University — Public Schools — Sweet Auburn — Consecration of a Cemetery — Fresh Ponds — Ice — Extensive Traffic in it — the Fine Arts at Boston — Nahant — Quincy Granite Quarries — Churches — State of Religion — Depart for the White Mountains — Salem — Oriental Museum — Notorious for Witchcraft — Portland — Quality of the Land — the Tariff — Floating Bridge — Climate — Disputed Territory — Gardiner — Banks of the Kennebec — Interesting Family — Traits of Character.

Gardiner, Banks of the Kennebec, U. S.
15th Oct. 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Among the agreeable excursions which a residence of three weeks enabled me to make in the vicinity of Boston, was a visit that I paid to the lovely and rural little village of Cambridge, three miles distant from the former, and where is situated Harvard University, one of the oldest literary institutions in the country, and, I believe, the most celebrated. The establishment consists of various colleges, or halls, erected in a spacious square, decorated and shaded by a luxuriant growth of trees, where about 300 young men

are annually educated. Having been favoured with a letter to the Honourable Josiah Quincy, President of the University, a gentleman not more distinguished for his learning than for the kindness and urbanity of his manners, I was very politely taken by him through the different buildings, while, at the same time, he explained to me the system of education pursued there, which agrees, in its essential features, with the principles and discipline adopted in our colleges in England. The branches of knowledge taught at Harvard include Greek, Latin, Spanish, French, Italian, German—mathematics—moral, natural, and political philosophy—theology, law, rhetoric, logic, oratory, chemistry, medicine, anatomy, history, Greek and Roman antiquities, mineralogy, &c. The public library contains about 35,000 volumes, and is esteemed the best and most extensive in the States; and the philosophical apparatus is on a scale of excellence highly respectable. There is, also, in the mineralogical department, as splendid an array of specimens as I remember to have seen any where, and arranged in admirable order.

The endowment of the institution is considered one of the richest, if not the most so, in the Republic, amounting to nearly 600,000 dollars; and under the auspices of this *alma mater*, some of the most distinguished characters of the Union have

received that education which has qualified them to hold the highest stations in the councils of their country. Among the number of these great men, if I am not mistaken, is to be enrolled the name of the celebrated Dr. Franklin, who was a native of Boston, and to whom a cenotaph has been erected over the grave of his parents in the churchyard closely adjoining the Tremont House.

The New England states, indeed, take a conspicuous lead in the ranks of literature, and, like their "northern lights," cast the flashes of their superior intelligence far and wide around them. Science and learning are here cultivated with a *con amore* spirit and vigour that reflect a peculiar credit on their inhabitants: and though the southern states possess the greater advantages of a happier soil and more genial climate; the moral, intellectual, and religious virtues flourish here with a native force and luxuriancy that more than compensates for this inferiority. The balance between them appears to be very equally struck: Nature has done every thing for the former—while Mind has poured forth the treasures and blessings of a brighter excellency on the people of the latter.

Massachusetts was the first state that recommended and put in execution a system of general education; and to this benevolent as well as politic design, the Lyceum at Boston, and the

innumerable schools established there and scattered through the province, bear ample and honourable testimony. At the present moment there are, I believe, in a course of instruction, in the public schools of that city alone, about 10,000 children, and for the maintenance of which 80,000 dollars are annually expended. These schools are all free, and open to every order of society; and to these are sent, in considerable numbers, along with the poorer classes, the sons of the most wealthy, and, if I may so say, aristocratic members of the community, as offering more solid and extensive advantages, with respect to learning, than the private seminaries. As may be expected, Boston, as well as the other towns of that state, has reaped, and will continue to do, a rich harvest of moral benefits, in the good order and virtuous conduct of its society, and which are the well-earned fruits of its early and laudable exertions.

That knowledge, under every view in which it can be considered, is a blessing, and not, as some suppose, a curse to mankind, I cannot for a moment hesitate to believe; but, were I at all in doubt, I should have all my scruples at once resolved into "thin air," on casting my eyes over a *Newgate Calendar*, or that of any other prison, and ascertaining therefrom what an overwhelming majority is annually exhibited of convicts who can neither read nor write. The comparative

absence, in these gaols, of persons who have received even the rudiments of education, is, to my mind, the best possible proof of the happy consequence of instruction, and tests the soundness and excellency of the principle by a result as satisfactory as that of a mathematical demonstration. To argue against this conclusion, on the ground of there being a certain proportion of educated persons who are, nevertheless, found guilty of crime, seems to me rather a sophistical mode of reasoning; since some natures are so entirely depraved as to rush recklessly, and in defiance of all restraints, example, and advice, "*per vetitum et nefas;*" and though fenced in by innumerable checks, still violating every law, both human and divine. Besides, it is, after all, but the exception, which proves more strongly the existence of the rule.

In the case of America, however, the political and greater necessity that exists for a general, if not universal instruction of her population, than under monarchical institutions, is apparent, when it is considered that the people here are the sovereigns. It is the majesty of the *people*, and not of the *monarch*, that holds in this country the sceptre of power; in whom reside all the functions of government, and the administration of every thing connected with the existence and well-being of society — legislative, executive, and judicial.

To have, therefore, an ignorant population, would be to throw into confusion and disorganisation the very elements of civil life. General education is a *sine quâ non* of a vigorous, and, if I may so speak, of a healthy republican government — the great *primum mobile* of the state machine — and without the application of which, the political engine would either cease altogether its operations, or be impelled in fatal counteraction of all the principles of social order. That the latter is not the fact in the institutions of the United States, their present prosperous condition will amply prove, to the great credit and happiness of the American people.

After sauntering about the lovely village of Cambridge, I strolled onward a couple of miles, as the morning was delightfully fine, to witness the interesting ceremony of consecrating a new burial-ground at Sweet Auburn. It is one of the most secluded and enchanting spots that I have yet seen in America; and if one clod of the valley be softer than another — if there be a mound of green turf sweeter than another, beneath which the once aching heart may repose, when the "silver cord is loosed, and the golden bowl is broken," and when the "spirit has returned unto GOD who gave it" — the friendly clod, and the verdant turf, are to be found in this place.

The site of the intended cemetery is very extensive, and which it is proposed to adorn and lay

out after the model of Père la Chaise, in the vicinity of Paris; nor will the copy, if well arranged, as I have no doubt it will be, though on a smaller scale, fall far short of its original. It is embosomed in the most luxuriant groves, resting on a soft greensward, and whence ascends a finely swelling hill, crowned with trees, through the vistas of which is seen as captivating scenery as the eye would wish to gaze on. A variety of elegant country-seats ornament the landscape in every direction;—villages and lakes, woods, hills, and valleys, present successive objects of attraction, and fill up the beautiful and rural panorama; while in the distance is seen the noble city of Boston, with its superb State House proudly towering above the surrounding buildings on its lofty eminence.

The place selected for the ceremony was a glen of the most romantic features, closely girt in by a thick screen of shady trees, and where semicircular benches, in the form of an amphitheatre, had been arranged, and which were now occupied by a brilliant assemblage of the beauty and fashion of Boston and its neighbourhood. A hushed and solemn silence pervaded the crowded meeting, while the various prayers of consecration were put up by different clergymen present. These were concluded by singing a hymn, in which the united voices of the audience joined,

in a simple and devotional strain that was at once affecting and sublime. The scene was most imposing. It reminded me of the ancient days of John the Baptist, when preaching in the wilderness; and of those patriarchal times when the canopy of heaven was the only temple in which the adoring worshippers knelt, and when the woods and rocks, resounding with thanksgivings to their Maker, were "made vocal with His name, and taught His praise." May the song of thanksgiving, which thus ascended to heaven over a spot that is to contain the ashes of unnumbered generations to come, be triumphantly echoed back by the reanimated dust, on the morning of the resurrection!

Leaving Sweet Auburn, with feelings quite in unison with the interesting occasion which had called them forth, I sauntered along about a mile farther to Fresh Ponds; and found, on a nearer inspection than when viewing them from the mount ascending from the cemetery, that they realised the glowing description which had been given of them. On the beautifully wooded shores of what I should call a lake, but which the Americans call a pond — inasmuch as it does not expand, like Lake Ontario, to a length of 180 miles, and a breadth of 40, are erected extensive ice-houses, belonging to a highly respectable gentleman of Boston, who has made a large

fortune by shipping whole cargoes of this fragile and fugitive commodity to the southern states of the Union and to the West Indies. As an article of first-rate luxury, under the scorching sun of those climates, it sells there at the rate of threepence and fourpence per pound. The exquisite transparency of American ice exceeds every thing of the kind I have seen elsewhere; as does also the magnitude of the blocks and wedges to which it attains beneath the almost polar sky of a North American winter. I certainly never beheld even crystal possessing any thing equal to the clearness of the ice in the United States; and with this opinion you will readily coincide, if you have faith to believe what was confidently stated to me by the proprietor himself of this profitable and novel merchandise—that a person can read a large-sized print through a piece of ice *forty-two inches thick!* Transparent as it is, I confess I should scarcely have given credit to the statement, had I not been assured of its truth by a person whose authority I cannot for an instant doubt.

Besides a love of literature, on which the Bostonians justly pride themselves, and which is cultivated to a greater extent in the New England states than in any other portion of the Republic, a regard for the fine arts has manifested itself amongst them in a manner that at once gives promise of future excellence, and distinguishes

their good taste in an equal degree with the former. At the annual exhibition of paintings in the city, principally by native artists, I was much gratified by a variety of specimens that displayed considerable merit. Many of the landscapes were highly deserving of notice; and, among others, I observed several pieces by Allston, who ranks as the first painter in the country, very cleverly executed—particularly "The Young Artist," the "Independent Beggar," and "Miriam." There were also, among foreign artists, several admirable landscapes by Vernet, and an interesting picture of "Rebecca and Abraham's Servant," by Murillo. There is, likewise, an excellent portrait of "Patrick Lyon," who made his fortune by the homely though honest calling of a blacksmith, and of whom the following singular fact is related. Being remarkably clever in his trade, he was employed by the Philadelphia Bank to construct a lock, which he accomplished on a principle that, like Bramah's patent mechanism, was supposed to set at defiance all the burglars in the world. However, as ill fortune would have it, one night the lock was picked, and the bank robbed; and as it was imagined to be impossible for any person except Patrick himself to have had the extraordinary dexterity to effect the larceny, the poor blacksmith, in consequence solely of his known and

superior talent in business, was, by some legal process or other, imprisoned for a week or two, at the instigation of the directors, though entirely innocent of the charge. The persecuted anvil-driver was determined, nevertheless, to redress his grievance, and vindicate his reputation; and bringing an action for false imprisonment against his accusers, obtained a verdict of *eight thousand dollars*, which I believe he thought a very *satisfactory* remuneration for loss of liberty during ten or twelve days. But the *bijou* of the whole was a Madonna, by Carlo Dolce, the expression and execution of which were, beyond comparison, beautiful.

A taste for the fine arts is not, at the same time, limited to the public exhibition-room; as I had the opportunity of witnessing, in the private collections of many of the resident gentlemen, numerous specimens in painting, sculpture, and statuary, that would have done credit to galleries of higher pretension in the cities of Europe. At one gentleman's house especially, in Beacon Street, from whom and his amiable lady I received much kind hospitality, I saw several marble statues and sculptures of remarkable beauty. Of the former, were a finely executed copy of Canova's Hebe, a Sleeping Nymph, a Genius of Silence, and a Dancing Nymph: and of the latter, a superb mantel-piece of the same

material, brought from Italy, adorned by female figures of surpassing elegance, and perfected in a style of superior workmanship that could scarcely be exceeded.

Adjoining the Exhibition is the Athenæum, where is a valuable collection of coins, medals, and books, the latter comprising an amount of upwards of 23,000 volumes. Here, likewise, is the Academy of Arts and Sciences, a picture gallery, and a reading-room, where the principal magazines of Europe and of the United States, as well as newspapers from all parts of the Union, are constantly to be found.

From these few notices you may, I think, infer that the society of Boston is refined and intellectual; to which I may add something still better, that of being also *moral and religious*. With a superior and more extended information, is united also a higher polish of manner; and certainly, in point of hospitality, it "bears away the bell." In this respect I may observe, that I have been present at parties where the splendour, as well as elegance of the entertainment, equally surprised and gratified me; and I have remarked here, as generally through the States, that where the circumstances of fortune permit it, there is a natural and irresistible tendency to aristocratical feelings and indulgences. This is, indeed, the inevitable result of that inequality arising from

wealth, education, intellect, and station, which, in despite of republican forms and principles, must and will exist; and which, although unsanctioned by public opinion, will invariably produce its effects.

Before leaving Boston, one of my worthy and hospitable namesakes drove me in his carriage to the fashionable watering-place of Nahant, about fourteen miles from the city—a delightful resort for its inhabitants during the oppressive heat of the summer months. Its locality for such a purpose is as desirable as nature could make it, being all but an island—a narrow isthmus connecting the peninsula, which runs three or four miles into the sea, with the main land. It is cooled and refreshed by every breeze that blows, adorned by numbers of elegant villas and public hotels, and exhibits throughout gentle swells and undulations of surface, with a bold and romantic rocky shore. It presents, indeed, both towards the sea and the land, a happy combination of the magnificence of the mighty ocean with the gentler beauties of the reposing shore. Verdant islands, and gliding vessels spreading their white canvass to the favouring breeze, occupy one portion of the interesting landscape; while the other is most pleasingly filled up with a long line of waving coast, flourishing villages, and the distant spires and towering State House of the busy and

commercial city. Having an extremely neat villa at Nahant, my friend finds, in the peaceful seclusion of the place, a most agreeable retirement from the bustle of the capital; enjoying at once, during the season, the amusement of wild duck and snipe-shooting, the salubrious atmosphere of the surrounding sea, and his own quiet meditations *en vrai philosophe*—and where no one knows better than himself how to recommend the native charms of this all but ocean-island, by the unpretending hospitalities of a private gentleman.

Having so much admired the beautiful material of which the houses in Boston are composed, as well as their elegant structure—and of the latter, I must acknowledge, that I know not any where, except in the New Town of Edinburgh, so great a number in any city of equal size,—I felt inclined to visit the Quincy Quarries, whence the granite is brought. They lie about ten miles from Boston, and abound in beds of inexhaustible extent, capable of supplying material for the erection of a city a hundred times larger than the capital of Massachusetts. The colour is generally of a light grey, and the stone is as durable as it is handsome. The magnitude of these works recalled to memory the boundless quarries in the neighbourhood of Scotland's "Modern Athens,"

which have laid the foundations and adorned the superstructure of its classic buildings.

Whether, therefore, for houses or rail-roads, or for a thousand other objects of private and public utility, there is no lack of this essential article, either in quantity or quality. Having mentioned rail-roads, I may here observe, that there are numerous proposed plans at present in agitation as to the formation of them in this vicinity, which the active enterprise of the worthy citizens has in contemplation to effect. Such is the mania for them at the present moment, that no fewer than eight different companies have been recently incorporated by the legislature of the state, for the purpose of constructing as many different roads. One is projected to run from Boston to Albany, a distance of 193 miles; another to communicate with Whitehall, on Lake Champlain, and to extend through a space of upwards of 160 miles; a third has been proposed to be established between Boston and Lake Ontario; while four others are to run from the same city to the towns of Worcester, Providence, Taunton, and Lowell; and the eighth from West Stockbridge to the boundary line of the state of New York. It is a subject, however, of serious consideration, how far, though highly advantageous to the public, these speculations will

answer to the various companies, on a calculation of profit and loss.

Among the public institutions not yet mentioned, and which the limits of my paper will barely permit me to notice, are the Massachusetts Historical Society, possessing an extensive library —the Boston Library Society, and the Columbian Library, containing, both together, about 11,000 or 12,000 volumes — the House of Industry — the Massachusetts General Hospital, and another for the Insane. Of churches, I am happy to say, there are about fifty; many of which are very handsome structures, and exhibit a highly respectable proportion, in reference to the population of the city.

I may now take the opportunity of remarking —having seen the most flourishing portions of the States—that I have been invariably gratified by witnessing, throughout the tour which I have thus far completed, the great attention that seems to be paid to the performance of religious duties, as well in the erection of a sufficient number of places of worship, proportioned to the numerical amount and wants of the people, as in the devotional respect paid to the Sabbath. The first objects that strike the eye of a stranger, on entering an American town—within the range, at least, in which I have travelled—are the churches. Even in the far western wilds, where, within a few short

years, towns and villages have sprung up in the very heart of the wilderness, as if called forth by the wand of an enchanter, you perceive, at once, the moral character of the people evincing itself, by raising temples in honour of God, with an assiduity as diligent as that which marks the construction of buildings for the habitation of man. I scarcely remember a single town where this interesting circumstance has not presented itself to my eye in prominent display; exciting a respect and admiration of feeling most willingly entertained towards its inhabitants. Nor has the sentiment, of course, been at all weakened, by perceiving the practical illustration of these exterior pretensions in the devout observance of Sunday; on which a religious decorum and propriety is observable, that alone stamps a value on the theory, and gives a substantial reality to those outward appearances by which the attention was first engaged. Both in ministers, and in congregations, I have witnessed the sound and scriptural doctrine, and the pious demeanour, which equally become the pastor and his flock—proving that the form of godliness is not unaccompanied by its power; and I am happy to bear my humble testimony, that a religion, as vital in its practice as that which characterises the religious communities of my own favoured country, pervades those sections of the Union that I have hitherto seen.

In the New England states, where society and manners more resemble our own than farther to the southward, Christian principles are generally admitted to be more deeply felt, and more extensively spread, than among the other portions of the Confederation. Of this I shall be better able to judge when I shall have seen more of them. As far as my knowledge extends to Boston, I think this may be the truth; though I own, that equally in New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore, I have seen, in the observance of the Sabbath, what must have been grateful to every reflecting mind.

There is one religious feature, certainly, which characterises the state of Massachusetts, that does not exist in the others. It appears that no legislative provision is made for the support of religion in any other portion of the Republic, except in that of which Boston is the capital, where the constitution *obliges all the citizens* to belong to some religious society, or to contribute to the support of a clergyman. At the same time, it permits them to support *any* denomination towards which their feelings may be directed. This fact, however, speaks very strongly in favour of the moral tone of the local government, and displays it in an aspect peculiarly interesting.

The only circumstance, in reference to this subject, that gave me pain while in Boston, was a knowledge of the extensive dissemination of

Unitarian principles that has taken place in it, and which Captain Basil Hall not unaptly calls the "democracy of religion." At the head of this system is Dr. Channing, to whose religious judgment I wish I could pay an equal tribute of respect as to the talents by which he is distinguished.

As I am aware you feel deeply interested in this subject, I have copied for your inspection a document that I have lately met with, presenting, in a concentrated view, the aggregate numbers of the ministers, churches, communicants, and population of each religious sect existing in the United States.

Denominations.	Ministers.	Churches or Congregations.	Communicants.	Population.
Calvinistic Baptists	2,914	4,384	304,827	2,743,453
Methodist Episcopal Church ...	1,777	..	476,000	2,600,000
Presbyterians, *General Assembly*	1,801	2,253	182,017	1,800,000
Congregationalists, *Orthodox* ...	1,000	1,270	140,000	1,260,000
Protestant Episcopal Church ...	558	700	..	600,000
Universalists	150	300	..	500,000
Roman Catholics.....	..	..	..	500,000
Lutherans	205	1,200	44,000	400,000
Christ-ians.....	200	800	25,000	275,000
German Reformed	84	400	17,400	200,000
Friends, or Quakers	..	400	..	200,000
Unitarians, *Congregationalists* ..	160	193	..	176,000
Associate and other Methodists ..	350	..	35,000	175,000
Free-will Baptists	300	400	16,000	150,000
Dutch Reformed	159	194	17,888	125,000
Mennonites	200	..	30,000	120,000
Associate Presbyterians.....	74	144	15,000	100,000
Cumberland Presbyterians	50	75	8,000	100,000
Tunkers	40	40	3,000	30,000
Free Communion Baptists	30	..	3,500	30,000
Seventh-day Baptists	30	40	2,000	20,000
Six-Principle Baptists.....	25	30	1,800	20,000
United Brethren, or Moravians..	23	23	2,000	7,000
Millennial Church, or Shakers ..	45	15	..	6,000
New Jerusalem Church	30	28	..	5,000
Emancipators, *Baptists*	15	..	600	4,500
Jews and others.....	..	150	..	50,000

On the 7th of October I bade adieu to this interesting city, and to those kind friends who had mainly contributed to render my residence there, of three weeks, so extremely agreeable. Having left my companion behind me, who was proceed-

ing to Baltimore, I now bent my course, alone, towards the White Mountains in New Hampshire —the little Switzerland of the north—where, I was informed, the scenery was particularly grand and romantic, and by no means to be excluded from the list of "lions" whose acquaintance I was called upon to make. Passing through Lynn, a large shoe-manufacturing village, I remained, for a few hours, at the pretty town of Salem, fourteen miles on my road, where is to be seen the best and most extensive "Oriental and Pacific Museum" I ever saw; containing an infinity of specimens and curiosities, remarkably well arranged, in a splendid apartment appropriated for that purpose. Natives of the different castes of India, moulded and dressed after life, and sitting in their peculiar attitudes on the floor, immediately opposite the door of entrance, are represented to admiration. Indeed, the semblance of reality was so startling at first, as almost to make me imagine that some of the unhappy worshippers of the hideous Juggernaut actually sat before me, in all the substance of flesh and bone.

I here saw a branch of the celebrated life-killing Upas-tree—to come within the shade of whose branches was once supposed to be death—and of which the leaf bears some similitude to that of the willow, though broader and longer. A real Indian chief's head, tattooed in a most fan-

tastic manner, and a slip of the willow-tree waving over Buonaparte's grave at St. Helena, were among the exhaustless store of interesting articles exhibited. These have been brought and deposited in the Museum by the different members, consisting of about 200, and composed principally of mercantile and naval men; each of whom, as a qualification, must have doubled either Cape Horn or the Cape of Good Hope.

Salem is chiefly concerned in the East India trade, which was once much more flourishing than it is at the present moment, and contains a population of 14,000 inhabitants. It was one of the earliest settlements in Massachusetts, having been established in 1626. The history of its earlier days is stained with deeds of superstition and blood, for which, I am sorry to say, the conduct of the mother-country at that period furnished the pernicious example. I allude to the wholesale destruction of *witches;* for, in 1692, the prisons of the town overflowed with persons accused of the sin of witchcraft; numbers of whom were hanged, and otherwise sacrificed, to the prevailing bigotry of the times, as an expiation of their supposed offences. The annals of that day mention, that, in one term alone, the grand jury found fifty indictments against various individuals, in different ranks of life, in this place and its vicinity, accused of the crime. At length,

the frantic alarm of the superstitious, and the daring hardihood of impostors who denounced these pretended sorceries to the state, rose to such a height, that, from persecuting to the death decrepit old women, they charged even ministers of the gospel, and, at last, the very wife of the governor. The consternation produced by this latter circumstance served to open the eyes of the people to the gross infatuation under which they had laboured, and produced the desired effect of causing these fiery persecutions to cease.

From Salem I proceeded through Newberry Port, situated on the Merrimack, which is here crossed by a handsome and substantial suspension-bridge, of 1000 feet in length, to Portsmouth, in the state of New Hampshire, seated on the Piscataqua, three miles from the sea. Both towns are handsome, and well "located" for commercial purposes; the former containing a population of 7000, and the latter of about 9000 inhabitants. With the country throughout this distance, as also to Portland, in the state of Maine, sixty miles farther, I must confess myself disappointed, as I did not see the rich farms that I had been led to expect; the soil being, for the principal part, very poor, presenting but little that was highly cultivated, and, for a considerable extent, in various places, exhibiting a sterile and unproductive surface. Indeed, the country lying between Ports-

mouth and Portland is one of the most uninteresting, in this respect, that I ever travelled over. Hence has arisen that manufacturing spirit which has sprung up in the New England states, and has characterised more particularly that of Massachusetts, to operate as a kind of set-off against the barrenness of the land, which falls far short of the rich and luxuriant districts of the south. It would appear to be a matter of good policy in the government, and to which a stern necessity, that forbids the New England states from ever attempting to become an agricultural people, has pioneered the way, to foster the rising trade of this portion of the country by a judiciously graduated tariff, within the limits of moderation and justice due to the southern sections of the Union. This protection has, in fact, been granted to the manufacturing interests, but to an extent that has already brought the north and south into direct collision with each other; and what will be the consequence of the mutual opposition, which every day seems to exasperate still more towards a state of hostility, time alone will shew. The latter states object to the greatly increased expense imposed upon them in clothing their numerous gangs of slaves, as well as themselves, in consequence of the high tariff levied on the importation of English cloth, and other similar commodities, in order to encourage the home-trade, and without which

they would be enabled to effect that necessary object at a much reduced rate. They loudly contend that they are sacrificed to their more favoured brethren of the north, and denounce the principle as an infringement of their equal rights guaranteed to them by the constitution. It seems as if the seeds of disunion were already sown in the clashing views of the manufacturer and the planter, and which, unless checked in their growth by timely legislation, will ripen into hostile separation, or, at least, into a secession from the Union, accomplished in a more tranquil manner, but equally subversive of the integrity and strength of the social compact.

One of the novelties that struck my attention, in the route from Boston to Portland, was passing over a floating bridge of about 170 feet in length. Owing to the depth of water, or some other circumstance, this apparently insecure contrivance, dangerous, however, only in appearance, has been resorted to; and as the timbers forming this singular construction are very massive, bulky, and sufficiently buoyant, our well-loaded and heavy coach passed over it with no other effect than a considerably tremulous motion, and so far depressing it as to cause the water to flow over its sides.

At Portland, lying in the state of Maine, I was completely weather-bound for four days, and, instead of the delightful "Indian summer," which

my worthy friends at Boston assured me was on the point of commencing, we were deluged by such a continued torrent of rain as to remind me of the monsoons in the East Indies. On the score of climate, I must say, that, as far as my opportunity of judging has extended, limited to the northern and middle states, the vicissitudes of weather are almost, if not altogether, as great in the "new" as they are in the "old country," and the extremes much more severe, as the range of the thermometer but too clearly indicates. At Boston, New York, and Philadelphia, I have frequently experienced, during the present summer, a very hot day succeeded by one equally cold; and though the atmosphere is, perhaps, clearer and brighter than in England, and the winter more steadily cold and fixed in its character, yet the daughter, in this, as in other respects, is impressed so strongly with the features of the mother, as to discover her maternity without "casting nativities."

The former name of Portland was Falmouth; the old town having been burnt down in the war of the revolution. The present town is very handsome, and beautifully situated on a peninsula running out into Casco Bay, which lies on one side of it, while a fine harbour, perfectly land-locked, occupies the other. The number of its inhabitants amounts to about 9000, and many of its houses are really elegant buildings. Among

its public edifices are a court-house, of very neat construction, two banks, a custom-house, an athenæum, an academy, and ten churches, of which one, lately built, and ornamented with granite columns, exhibits a beautiful appearance.

From an observatory, raised eighty-two feet in height on a promontory extending from the skirts of the town, and whence a noble panorama is presented of the bay, the harbour, the town, and other varied objects, I first caught a view of the lofty ridges of the White Mountains to the north-west; while to the eastward are seen, reposing in verdant loveliness on the bosom of the ocean, countless clusters of islands, said to be as numerous as the days of the year. The trade of the place, now recovering after a considerable depression, consists chiefly in the conveyance of lumber to the West Indies, and the importation thence of molasses, which are afterwards distilled into rum. Against the use of this, and other deleterious spirits, the philanthropic temperance-societies are now waging an uncompromising war, that bids fair, I am happy to say, to put down the destructive traffic altogether. A couple of cents, I understand—the small sum of one penny—enables a man who is inclined, which is the case with too many, to intoxicate himself to as unconscious a state of inebriation as the most insensate lover of this poisonous beverage could possibly desire.

It is on the frontier of the state of Maine that the disputed territory lies which was made, sometime ago, the subject of regal arbitration between England and America. In a conversation that I had with an official gentleman of the town in reference to this topic, he mentioned, what I had previously understood, that the people of the United States in general, and of Maine in particular, were altogether dissatisfied with the decision on the question lately made by the King of Holland. If I mistake not, this feeling is in some degree mutual between the parties at issue, as the British government, I believe, did not feel the most entire satisfaction at the result. Under these circumstances, an impartial observer would very probably draw the inference that the adjustment was an equitable one, since, in pleasing neither party, the arbitrator may be supposed to have consulted alone the ends of justice. With such a disposition it requires nothing more than a knowledge of facts, and a sound judgment, to determine according to the rightful claim. If I understood him correctly, the whole extent objected to, as decided in our favour, amounts only to fifty square miles, which, if rooted up from the very centre of gravity, and converted into dust, would barely suffice to powder over the superficies of the twenty-four states of the Union, and the several territories annexed.

The superficial extent of all the states and territories belonging to the Union is prodigious, as appertaining to the possessions of a single power. The little plot of disputed ground, about which so much anxiety is manifested, dwindles to an almost insensible atom in the scale of comparison. By a document which I have before me, it appears that eight states alone of the twenty-four constituting the Confederation, or one-third of the whole, together with the lands of three territories, contain the enormous quantity of upwards of *three hundred and thirty-four millions of acres*. Of this amount, upwards of two hundred and fifty-five millions belong to the government, forming the public lands of the United States, unappropriated at the present moment, and hereafter to be disposed of by sale as the population increases.

To afford you some idea of the almost unlimited extent to which the augmenting population of the country may attain, commensurate with the quantity of unoccupied territory, it is only necessary to inform you that the whole of this public property comprises the vast aggregate of upwards of *one thousand and sixty-two millions of acres*. The Indian title, however, of the greatest proportion of this domain has not yet been extinguished, but which, I presume, is to be effected at a future period. Of these boundless

tracts, one hundred and fifty millions of acres have been already surveyed, twenty millions sold, and an equal amount granted by Congress for education, external improvement, and for other purposes. Of the remaining 110 millions, eighty millions are now in the market for sale, and thirty millions, in addition, ready to be offered for purchase whenever there shall be a demand for them. The minimum price per acre is one dollar and twenty-five cents, or about five shillings per acre. These lands are divided into squares of one mile, and into townships of six miles each. The greatest division of land is that of a township, containing 23,040 acres, being six English or American square miles. These townships are subdivided into thirty-six equal portions or square miles, called sections, which contain each 640 acres, and are again portioned off into four quarter-sections, each comprising 160 acres. The latter are finally distributed into two parts, called half-quarter-sections, of 80 acres, being the smallest subdivision known to the system. I am happy to inform you, that one thirty-sixth part of all the lands surveyed is reserved from sale for the support of religion, of public schools, colleges, and universities. I have given you, below, an interesting document, shewing the relative position of these immense tracts, and containing other valuable information.

TABLE, *shewing the whole Quantity of Land in those States and Territories in which Public Land is situated; the Quantity of Public Land to which the Indian Title had been extinguished, and also the Quantity to which it had not been extinguished, to June* 30, 1828.

State or Territory.	Whole Quantity of Land in each State or Territory.	Quantity of Land belonging to the United States to which the Indian Title is extinguished.	Quantity of Land belonging to the United States to which the Indian Title is not extinguished.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.
Tennessee	26,432,000	3,000,000	
Mississippi	31,074,234	11,514,517	16,885,760
Indiana	22,459,669	12,308,455	5,335,632
Ohio	24,810,246	4,984,348	409,501
Louisiana	31,463,040	25,364,197	None.
Illinois	35,941,902	23,575,300	6,424,640
Michigan Territory	24,939,870	16,393,420	7,378,400
Arkansas ditto	28,899,520	26,770,941	None.
Missouri	39,119,019	35,263,541	None.
Florida Territory	35,286,760	29,728,300	4,032,640
Alabama	34,001,226	19,769,679	9,519,066
	334,627,486	205,672,698	49,985,639
Territory of Huron, lying west of Lake Michigan and east of the Mississippi River	56,804,854	.....	56,804,834
Great Western Territory, extending from the Mississippi to the Pacific Ocean	750,000,000	.....	750,000,000
	1,140,432,330		856,790,473
Add Quantity of Land to which the Indian Title is extinguished			205,672,698
Total Acres belonging to the United States			1,062,463,171

On the 13th of October, the first fine day of five previous ones during which the weather had detained me at Portland, I took my departure for Gardiner, on the picturesque banks of the Kennebec, passing through the village of Brunswick, where is erected the state college, containing between 150 and 200 students. The same remark, with respect to soil and cultivation, may be made on the country bordering this route of upwards of fifty miles, as on the intervening distance between Boston and Portland. A plentiful harvest of rocks and stones usurped the place of verdant meadows and waving corn-fields. Every step I have taken, in my progress to this place, has served to confirm the policy of gaining from the arts, and manufactures, those profitable returns of industry and enterprise which the coldness and comparative sterility of the land denies to the cultivator; at least to the extent demanded by its exuberant population. There are, nevertheless, some rich tracts of land lying farther to the northward, and occupying the space between the two fine rivers Kennebec and Penobscot. The only scenery of any particular note after quitting the interesting views in the vicinity of Portland, I observed in the neighbourhood of what is called Merry-meeting Bay. Throughout the whole of America, however, the want of hedges, as substitutes for stone walls and wooden fences, is strongly felt

by an eye accustomed to the delightful verdure of an English landscape.

I esteemed myself very fortunate, while at the village of Gardiner, to have made the acquaintance of a most respectable and worthy family residing at Oaklands; the lady of the house being a near relative of my valued namesake at Boston; and who unites, with all the winning graces of unaffected elegance of manners, those intellectual endowments, and that still better Christian principle of heart, which, as Milton beautifully expresses it,

"Is woman's happiest knowledge and her praise!"

I confess I do not know a more interesting sight on earth, than that of a virtuous and amiable family strongly and warmly attached to each other, as well from the sympathy and endearing ties of relationship, as from all those tender charities of feeling, and reciprocation of kind offices, which bind the soul in indissoluble bonds of affection. Such I found in the united and happy circle at Oaklands, where the accomplishments of mind, and the devotion of the heart, mutually reflected upon and illustrated each other; and I only regretted that I had not enjoyed their society earlier, or had been destined to enjoy it longer.

To give you an idea of the worth of these ex-

cellent people, I need only relate a single trait in confirmation of it, and with which I know you will be much gratified. The head of the family is a gentleman of very extensive property, to whom belongs the church, as well as the village, I believe, where it is situated. Be this, however, as it may, whenever the officiating minister, in consequence of sickness, or other unavoidable necessity, is prevented from performing his clerical duties, this exemplary Christian fulfils himself the functions of a pastor, in order that the congregation may not be deprived of that religious instruction, and those spiritual consolations, which they require. As the forms in America do not, as with us, prevent a layman from assuming, *pro tempore*, the character of a clergyman, he ascends the reading-desk and the pulpit, on the occurrence of such temporary vacancies, twice during the Sabbath; and after going through the devotional part of the service, concludes by preaching a sermon. The whole of this duty he performed, on a certain occasion, for the space of three months; while one of his amiable daughters constantly assists in the solemn act of thanksgiving, by playing on the organ. This, indeed, is acceptable both to God and man, and seems truly, in obedience to the exhortation of the Apostle, to be "adorning the gospel of God our Saviour."

The banks of the Kennebec, and the general

aspect of the country around Gardiner, are highly picturesque. The river, flowing in a broad expansive stream, winds its course at the bottom of the lawn on which is erected this gentleman's mansion; and displays, as well from the windows of his house, as from various parts of his grounds, a noble object of perspective. His domain possesses more the appearance of an English gentleman's seat than any thing I have yet seen in America. With great variety of surface it admits, under a tasteful hand, such as evidently presides over it, of much ornamental improvement, while a diversified landscape of woods, cascades, rocks, and hills, of cultivated fields, and farm-houses, adds an additional charm to the whole.

After passing three very delightful days at Gardiner, I took leave of this hospitable and interesting family with unaffected regret, heightened by the painful consideration that I should see them *no more for ever!* Such is the fate of a traveller, and such is life—whether travelling or stationary—"a sunbeam in a winter's day!"

I only know one kind of leave-taking that is tolerable or agreeable, and which is, taking leave of a book when you are heartily tired of it, or of a long letter, especially when it is very dull. I will, therefore, take my own hint, conscious that there is but too much reason for it, and bid you an affectionate farewell!

LETTER XV.

Augusta — Cause of greater Beauty in American Towns — Paris, State of Maine — Lose my Baggage — Cultivation of Pumpkins — Travel in a Wagon — Reach the White Mountains — The Notch — Appalling Destruction of a whole Family — Fearful Avalanches — The Carriage breaks down — Haverhill — Banks of the Connecticut — Conversation in Coach — Revivals — Religious Opinions — Church Discipline — Hanover — Royalton — Gulf Road — Election of Judges — Freemasonry — Burlington — Lake Champlain — Lake George.

New York, 30*th October*, 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

THE poet Goldsmith, alluding to the far-distant traveller in other climes, speaks of him as dragging, "at each remove, a lengthening chain." The reflection is founded on truth, and is powerfully illustrated by my own feelings, which, ever and anon, amid the fatigues of almost incessant locomotion, and the restlessness of continual excitement, turn to my country and my home with a wistful longing and anxiety, which you may, perchance, imagine with less difficulty than I describe. "The mind is its own place," as is truly observed by the unexcelled author of the magnificent *Paradise Lost;* and if, while

wandering in one hemisphere, your thoughts and affections are ranging through the other, the beauties of nature will in vain fill the eye, till the truant imaginations are called back. Too often, however, like calling "spirits from the vasty deep," you may call, but they will neither hear nor come. If that little universe of feeling contained within us move not in harmony with the associations by which it is surrounded, in vain shall every delight be yielded to the half unconscious and unsatisfied senses—the loveliest landscape to the eye, delicious perfume to the smell, or the most soothing melody to the ear; while, if the wheels of this mysterious moral machinery revolve with a smooth and unjarring action, though wrapt in the mantle of a polar winter, or panting on the burning desert, the light-hearted traveller, alternately scorched and frozen, can call up from his own breast a sunshine to illumine the one and an oasis to cheer the other. That happiness does not, as a general principle, depend on exterior circumstances of wealth, station, or power, or other extrinsic qualities, is whimsically, but not the less forcibly, exemplified in the case of Diogenes the cynic philosopher, who was more independent and contented in his mere tub than the monarch of Macedon in the possession of a throne; and who, when his illustrious visitor was sighing for more worlds to conquer, only required

of him, as the best boon he could confer, to "stand out of his sunshine."

As every remove, however, lengthens the chain, it may equally be said that every mile of return strikes off a link from the dragging fetters, and serves to lighten the oppressive load by which the progress of the way-worn traveller is encumbered. As I believe I have now passed the "half-way-house" of my intended excursion, I am inclined to follow the plan, in order to beguile time, adopted by school-boys, who, three or four weeks before the commencement of the vacation, make what they call a "holiday-paper," marking the advance to the happy period of meeting their friends, by scoring out each day as it passes. Thus, as my miles decrease in number, shall I unlock link by link the chain of my shackles and cast it from me, till, joyfully dropping the last in the Atlantic wave that washes Old Albion's coast, I shall step once again on the shores of my own favoured country, enfranchised from my bonds, and shall hope to see you in a better state of health than that under which I was suffering when we parted.

On the 16th of October I left Gardiner in the carriage of my obliging and hospitable friends for Hallowell, and thence proceeded to Augusta, eight miles from the former, and the seat of government of the state. The town is neat though

small, and the country around romantic. A new state-house, nearly finished, though fronted the wrong way, and built of beautiful granite—a material abounding in this neighbourhood—displays, with numbers of private edifices, a very handsome and ornamental appearance.

I am not aware that I have noticed, in former letters, the circumstance of each state having an entirely separate government of its own, modelled on the principle of the Houses of Congress, and presided over by a governor, by which its internal affairs are regulated and administered. Such is the case, however, and the political frame-work of each is erected with a perfect independence of the others, and of all control by the supreme legislature; except in the imposition and collection of taxes, and in such other respects as are absolutely required to be done for the general good. Thus they form so many *imperia in imperio;* all the rights of sovereignty being reserved at the Union to the different members of the Confederation, save only those necessary powers which it was essential to lodge somewhere, in order to be exercised for the general advantage. In addition to those named, is the right of declaring war and making peace, the command and management of the army and navy, and similar privileges that have been conceded to Congress, and to the President for the time being. With regard to the

internal policy of these petty sovereignties, the great national chambers of legislation at Washington have no authority whatever; not even to the ordering of a road to be made, or the construction of a canal, within their limits. This political system exhibits, I must allow, an interesting and plausible theory, and which experience hitherto has proved to be sound in practice; for at the same time that all the strength resulting from a combination of power is obtained, the liberty of self-government is possessed by every individual member. With as solid a security, therefore, for the whole community as under a different form, is united the exclusive enjoyment, by each separate portion of it, of that power so grateful to the proud heart of man; and by the very compact by which they obtain mutual protection, are they guaranteed in their political supremacy at the price of little more than a nominal surrender.

This circumstance will account for the handsomer appearance of the capital cities of the United States, than is seen, in reference to equal size and population, in the towns of other countries. For, as the different offices of the local government, the legislative chambers, and the various public buildings, are erected in each of them to a similar extent, though on a smaller scale, to those which

are constructed in the one capital alone of countries where a different mode of administration is established, it naturally follows, that a greater number of ornamental edifices are raised there than in towns of equal, or even of larger size, that have not the burden or the pleasure of self-government at all. I mention this, as having been surprised, on the first excursion that I made in America, with the superior architectural display exhibited by the several cities which I visited, comparing the proportion of extent and population with that of other countries.

Quitting Augusta, I proceeded onward forty-three miles to Paris; a place as little resembling its European original as a cottage does a palace. At the same time it may be said, that to the extent in which it falls short of its great prototype as to architectural beauty, does it exceed it in the beauties of nature; being surrounded by a circle of mountains of the most imposing and romantic features, of which the White Mountains formed the conspicuous outline. The greater part of the distance I performed in an open *calèche à deux chevaux*, and from the rear of the vehicle, in consequence of the jolting nature of the roads, my conductor managed, with admirable dexterity, to lose the whole of my baggage. The loss obliged us to retrace our steps about a couple of miles, when we

luckily arrived just at the moment that some of the peasantry were very pleasantly walking off with the booty.

The population throughout the distance was very thinly scattered; though it seemed, nevertheless, to bear a very fair relation to the quantity of cultivated land, of which the tracts were "few and far between." Some of the fields, however, presented rather a novel and inviting appearance, being entirely covered over with pumpkins; an article of husbandry esteemed highly nutritious for cattle, and which, at first sight, I took for something intended to nourish man instead of beast, in the shape of a luxuriant growth of melons. A similar remark, as to barrenness of soil, may be made of nearly the whole distance of forty miles lying between Paris and Conway. There were certainly many demonstrations of prospective culture in the cutting, or rather burning down of immense quantities of trees; bringing to my recollection, in the gloominess of their aspect, the woods of Miramichi. The ground, however, when cleared, was in numberless places so rocky and sterile, as to seem absolutely incapable of making any adequate return of produce for the labour bestowed. Here and there, amid the blackened forest, was a neat-looking farm, like an oasis in the desert; while the rest was a desolate heap of burnt tree-stumps, with their trunks and branches,

scattered about in the wildest chaos in every direction, intermingled with enormous masses of rock and stone. Those who are in search of the picturesque, like Dr. Syntax, may, notwithstanding, find ample food for the eye, however scantily supplied may be that for the mouth, especially from Fryeburg and Conway, through the noble range of the White Mountains. One object that I must not forget to mention, and which abounds, perhaps, the most where the poverty of the land is the greatest—thus offering a species of compensation to the traveller at this season—is the splendid dies of the trees. These certainly exceed, in loveliness and variety of hue, every thing of the kind I have ever seen in Europe, especially the maples, of which the rock and sugar-maples are the most beautiful.

From the latter village I could procure nothing better than a sort of light wagon, with which homely style of travelling I was obliged to be content, journeying along in simple pastoral style. Fortunately I now closely approached the alpine region of New Hampshire, where every turn of the road exhibited an interesting diversity of bold and romantic mountain scenery, and was pleasingly diverted from the jolting of the unelastic machine that conveyed me, and contrived, very philosophically, to balance in my favour the optical enjoyment against the corporeal

bruises. A little hamlet where we stopped to breakfast, called Bartlett, lies immediately at the foot of the mountains, whence a narrow valley, hemmed in by their towering and precipitous heights, that present a rugged and insurmountable barrier on both sides, winds along through a distance of about six miles, gradually contracting as the traveller advances. At length the diminished breadth becomes barely sufficient for the road, and for a mountain stream called the Saco, which, after a heavy fall of rain, rushes along with a furious wildness, threatening to sweep into its flood both road and traveller. The craggy sides of these giant-hills are seamed and furrowed by innumerable avalanches, which, during the last few years, have hurled headlong down their destructive masses of earth, stones, rocks, and trees, into the terrific-looking glen below. With these the river was literally choked up; exhibiting altogether such a picture of universal devastation as I never beheld even among the very wildest mountains of Switzerland. Had I wished to behold the most striking emblem of the general deluge that once swept over the earth, I could not have witnessed any where such fearful traces of ravage and appalling chaos as the scene displayed. The narrowest part of this extraordinary defile is called the "Notch," and is contracted to a breadth of only twenty-two feet.

It was about the middle of this dismal, but highly romantic valley, where, on the 28th of August, 1826, a catastrophe happened of a most awful description, involving the instantaneous and mysterious destruction of an entire family of nine persons. The solitary habitation where the melancholy event took place, and which a few short moments served to unpeople, and to render utterly tenantless, was called the Willey House. It was occupied by a Mr. Martin Willey, his wife, five children, and two servants, and was situated at the base of the mountain ridge forming the boundary of the valley on that side. It appears that, two months previously to the fatal night, an avalanche had fallen within a short distance of the residence of this devoted family, and had so alarmed them, that they had pitched a kind of tent, one or two hundred yards from it, beneath the brow of a projecting rock, as a place of refuge whither they might fly, in case of any threatening repetition of the fearful danger. On the evening in question, a frightful tempest arose, accompanied by a deluge of rain, that poured down into the defile in a tremendous torrent. The wretched inmates had retired to rest in their lonely abode, six miles from any human habitation, when a series of avalanches, loosened by the furious waters, began to descend. They were precipitated, like the shock of an earthquake, on both

sides of the valley, for a space of two miles; and one of the most tremendous of them was hurled down like a thunderbolt from the mountain-top immediately above their heads. A confused mass of rocks, earth, and trees, torn up from their roots, and borne impetuously forward by the rushing flood, bent its irresistible course towards the house, and when within about six or seven feet of it suddenly divided, as if with miraculous instinct, or rather, as if directed by the providential mercy of God, and, passing on each side of it, swept away the stable and horses, leaving the fragile tenement untouched. And yet the wretched family were utterly destroyed! It is supposed, that the terrified inhabitants, aware of the impending ruin, rushed, most unhappily, at this moment from their dwelling, with a view of gaining the shelter of their little encampment beneath the rock, and were overwhelmed, in an instant, in one common and universal destruction.

Some days elapsed, after this mournful calamity, in fruitless search for their bodies, of which several were never discovered. The rest were, at last, found covered by enormous heaps of drift-wood and earth, and in nothing but their night-clothes; the remaining apparel having been found by the side of their beds whence the miserable inmates had hurried, in a state of nudity, to avoid that death from which, had they remained in the

house, they would have been preserved. Even the green plot, in front of their habitation, was untouched by the desolation that surrounded it; and a flock of sheep belonging to the unhappy Martin Willey, that were grazing upon it, were found, on the following morning, in perfect safety. Was not this a most mysterious Providence?—marvellous in its act of preservation, with respect to the house, and dark and inscrutable in its judgment on the beings that possessed it? The opening of the avalanche within a step of its seemingly devoted walls—its sweeping round them in a closely contracted curve—its uniting again after immediately passing the dwelling, and pouring disorder and ruin on the orchard and meadows lying below it—its sparing the tenement while the stable was crushed beneath it—would appear to be the working of a miracle for the salvation of the hapless inhabitants. Yet, notwithstanding this demonstration of mercy, the preserving of a flock of sheep while a whole family of human creatures was suffered to be destroyed, in the very face of this seemingly providential interference, is among the secret and unfathomable councils of God! Truly may it be said, in the language of Scripture, "How unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out!"

On approaching the Willey House, in passing along the desolate valley, I alighted and walked

over it. The furniture was still there, but where were the inmates? The day of resurrection alone will solve the momentous question! The walls of the various apartments of it were profusely written over with the names of numerous visitors; many of whom had recorded their sympathetic sorrows for the melancholy fate of its former possessors, and among which were breathed forth, in a strain of deep devotion, by a variety of pious Christians, their prayers and religious aspirations for peace to the souls of the departed.

You may form some idea of the magnitude and extent of this frightful devastation, when I inform you, that the turnpike-road leading through this mountain region was almost entirely broken up through a space of twenty miles, and that *twenty-one bridges*, crossing the various parts of it, were *entirely destroyed*.

Leaving the interesting, but now mournful Willey House, which has attracted numberless visitors to see it since the fatal occurrence, I reached the termination of the defile, where is situated an hotel, kept by Thomas Crawfurd, beautifully embosomed in romantic woods. I had felt an inclination to ascend the mountains from this place, whence is beheld, I understand, a magnificent prospect; but was prevented by a fall of snow that had covered their sides and summits a few days previously. The greatest altitude of the

highest of them, called Washington Mountain, is 5350 feet; being the loftiest in the United States, with the exception of the Rocky Mountains, lying some 2000 miles distant on the far western boundary. In every direction along these almost perpendicular declivities, are observed the tremendous ravages of innumerable avalanches with which they are deeply indented; some of them extending to a breadth of half a mile, and from one to five miles in length.

Proceeding onward, a few miles beyond the Notch, to Ethan Crawfurd's, a brother of the former, and where an array of lofty peaks and ridges, of every diversified form, is presented to the eye, we came to a line of new road, which, in defiance of all the principles of Mac Adam, had been constructed of loose earth and sand to the depth of several feet. This was too much for even an American carriage, formed as many of them are of tough, though unelastic springs; and our vehicle fairly broke down, leaving us, with the pole snapped in two, in as complete a quagmire as ever was flitted over by a will o' the wisp. As there was no remedy for it, except patience and a stout pair of legs, we had to wade, ankle-deep in the mud, for four miles, to the next village, where we procured a conveyance that brought us, at length, to the town of Littleton about ten at night.

I was now approaching a section of the state of New Hampshire that was to repay me for the disappointed expectations, with which I set out from Boston, of seeing a well cultivated country; as, on arriving at Haverhill, after a drive of thirty miles, through the fertile valley of the beautiful Ammonoosuck, I found a happy contrast to the long previous route, in the richness and luxuriancy of the soil. In proceeding thither, I had a long and interesting conversation in the coach with a gentleman and a lady, on the subject of religion, and which originated in an allusion being made to the numerous "revivals" that had lately taken place, and were then holding, in different parts of the country. As we have nothing in England correspondent to this in practice, I should tell you that a revival means an extraordinary and sudden excitement, experienced by the people of the village or town where it is manifested, with respect to the interests of religion and the salvation of the soul. It is a powerful, and, in many cases, an enthusiastic impulse towards the contemplation and study of Divine things, and the reformation of the heart and life, arising from a variety of causes; as, occasionally, from the occurrence of some afflictive dispensation of Providence in their little society, or from the coming among them of a particularly pious clergyman. On these occasions, the inhabitants assemble in

their churches in anxious crowds, when prayers are put up and sermons preached, and afterwards confessions, and declarations of personal experience, made to the ministers, and, not unfrequently, I believe, to the congregation also, by those among them whose feelings are the most deeply impressed. These meetings often continue for three, four, and five consecutive days, attended by all the clergymen in the neighbourhood, who assist at the solemnity, and of which, according to the statement of my worthy companions in the coach, the good effects are visible for ever afterwards. For though some, as I was informed, "witness a good confession" in words, who afterwards decline in their actions from the vows they have made, yet the majority of the congregation thus professing for the first time, remain firm to their resolutions, and become consistent Christians. The lady, who was a member of the society of Congregationalists, in speaking of their administration of the Holy Sacrament, informed me, that the ministers of her church never permitted any person to receive the sacred elements without previously presenting a *written test of faith*, and producing evidence of *conversion of heart*. This, I understood, was the practice, also, of the Presbyterians and Methodists. She appeared to think that our not guarding this solemn rite from profanation, by a similar observance in England, accorded but ill with the

acknowledged purity and religious pretensions of our church establishment. The custom alluded to emanates, no doubt, from the most pious and laudable zeal for the honour of God and of religion, and suggests a hint by no means unworthy of regard.

I was somewhat surprised, however, to learn from my fair informant, that parents do not, in general, *baptise their children;* and that those *only* who are professed members of some religious sect, and are *pious* people, esteem this essential ceremony needful to be performed. I have already observed, that in the state of Massachusetts alone does the constitution oblige all the citizens to belong to some religious society, or to contribute to the support of a pastor, although it permits them to support whatever denomination they may prefer. In all the other states of the Union no legislative provision is made for the maintenance of religion, but it is left entirely to the voluntary choice, and unbiassed will of the people, to give or to withhold. This is a difference on the most vital of all subjects, which, I think you will agree with me, redounds highly to the Christian credit and honour of the former state.

The Congregationalists, as likewise the other two societies I have named, are remarkably strict

in their requirements as to the decorous and orderly lives of their members, and proceed to the extremity of excommunication against all those who refuse, after due exhortation and remonstrance respecting their vicious and inconsistent conduct, to reform their manners. This worthy lady, who is an inhabitant of New Hampshire, assured me that she had much sincere pleasure in stating that the interests of religion were advancing and extending throughout the country, and in the New England states especially, in a most satisfactory manner. With regard to my own personal observations, though I cannot, of course, form a comparative estimate between present and past times, yet I rejoice to bear my humble testimony to the existence, in every part of the country that I have visited, of a vital Christianity, which exceeded greatly my previous expectations, and produced a cordial and correspondent gratification.

The village of Haverhill is small but remarkably pretty, and is delightfully situated amid a luxuriant scenery of rich land and towering mountains. It lies on the banks of the beautiful river Connecticut, which flows in an expansive and meandering stream, fertilising, while it adorns, the shores of New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, and the state whence it derives its name,

in which latter it pours its exuberant waters into Long Island Sound, and thence rolls onward to the ocean.

The farther I traced the course of this "shining river," the more prolific and more highly cultivated became the soil; and in passing over twenty-six miles of road between Haverhill and Hanover, I saw numerous tracts of excellent land and well-fenced and productive farms, which, like the seed that fell into good ground, brought forth fruit an hundred fold. In short, the country bordering this interesting stream, throughout its entire length, is considered by much the finest portion of the northern states; and, united with the picturesque beauties that meet the view in every direction, yields a grateful recreation both to the eye and the heart.

Taking my departure from Hanover,—another neat and pretty village, where is a literary establishment called Dartmouth College, founded in 1769, and named after the English nobleman bearing that title, who was one of its principal benefactors,—I now crossed the Connecticut into the state of Vermont. Leaving the latter stream at right angles, I coursed along the lofty banks of the White River, the well-wooded and graceful undulations of which almost equal in interest those of the former. We drove the last seven miles of the twenty-four by the chaste radiance

of a full moon, that shone with resplendent loveliness over the little town of Royalton as we approached it, reflecting a thousand mellow lights on the rugged and shadowy sides of a most romantic circle of mountains with which it is surrounded, and on the placid water flowing majestically between them. Hence to Burlington, on Lake Champlain, is seventy-five miles; an interval presenting nothing very remarkable, except for what is termed the Gulf Road, an extremely narrow and very picturesque defile between stupendous cliffs, somewhat resembling, in its depth and contracted breadth, the Notch in the White Mountains, and extending about six miles. The most beautiful scenery of the whole route, on an enlarged scale, and well deserving of notice, was the green mountains of Vermont. These occupied a prominent and extensive portion of the landscape, stretching away in alpine ridges of bold and varied outline.

During the journey I had some interesting conversation with a gentleman whom I discovered to be one of the judges of the state, and who had just been, as he mentioned to me, *re-elected* to his office for the ensuing year. This sounds strange to an English ear, accustomed as we are to consider the independence of the bench as a *sine quâ non* of judicial integrity, and of the impartial and unflinching administration of the laws.

In Vermont, as I understood, the choice of these learned functionaries has been latterly converted into a party affair, in which it would almost seem, that to be a mason, or anti-mason, whichever party may be at the time predominant, is a question of nearly as much importance as the amount of ability or the extent of legal knowledge. With respect also to remuneration, in the shape of a pension, after the judges retire, or are turned out of office, I was surprised to hear that these "grave and reverend seigniors" receive nothing whatever. Thus, during the course of one year, these most useful and valuable personages may find themselves in the enjoyment of luxuries, and in the year following reduced to comparative destitution, deprived not only of the comforts, but in some possible cases of the necessaries of life. The ingratitude of republics is proverbial; and this, among a variety of other instances of inadequate returns to public men for services performed, which have fallen under my notice, would appear but too justly to countenance the charge. The system altogether of the annual election of judges, of whatever description they may be, appears, to my humble apprehension, as impolitic as it is degrading.

As regards the United States judges, contradistinguished from those of each separate state, they hold their appointments during good behaviour, and which may possibly be the case with

some of the latter, as the system of laws in these little sovereignties varies occasionally very widely the one from the other; but in Vermont, and in some other members of the Union, the local judges appear to be elected. This arrangement, I should imagine, must involve much of inconvenience in numerous ways; particularly in frequently substituting theory for experience, and offering temptations to corrupt practices, founded on the possible shortness of the official tenure, that otherwise would not exist, and on which my learned informant expressed a very decided opinion in the affirmative.

From this gentleman I received much information on the subject of freemasonry, and the anti-masonic societies arrayed in opposition to it, and which occupies very considerably the public attention at this moment. The parties espousing the opposite opinions form, if I may so call them, two of the principal factions in the country; the anti-masons having lately set themselves in determined hostility against the former, in order to counteract principles that are considered subversive of religion, good government, and order. Till within a short time past freemasonry was highly popular in the states; some of the leading persons throughout the Union having enrolled themselves in its ranks. In consequence, however, of some highly criminal proceedings secretly

carried on by the members themselves of that order, and terminating in a most extraordinary and mysterious murder of an associate of one of their own lodges, who, it was reported, was about publishing their signs and secrets, the community at large seems to have risen against them *en masse*. But as the limits of my paper will not permit my entering into a relation of the voluminous matter concerning this question, I shall spare you any further infliction of the subject.

Arrived now on the shores of Lake Champlain, I touch on American classic ground, where some of their most brilliant exploits, both naval and military, were achieved during the last war. It is a splendid expanse of water, running north and south, and extending 140 miles in length, and in the greatest breadth about fourteen.

Burlington is seated on its eastern margin, rising from the lake in a gentle ascent, adorned with handsome houses, and presenting, from the state college which crowns the highest part of the eminence, one of the most varied and beautiful views imaginable. To the westward the eye ranges over the lake studded with islets, and expanding to a width of ten miles; the opposite banks being indented by promontories and peninsulas, bounded by two or three superb tiers of mountains, each rising higher than the other, and marked by a bold and diversified outline.

To the eastward, you behold a lofty and extensive ridge of the Green Mountains, while, in the foreground of the lake scenery, the view rests on a variety of pretty and neatly cultivated gardens, sloping down to the streets and buildings of the town. At a distance of about twenty-four miles, on the shores of this little inland-sea, lies Plattsburg, where, in 1814, was fought a naval and military action between the British and American forces; the former being under the command of Sir George Prevost and Commodore Downie, and in which the "stars and stripes" seem to have gained the day, and the gallant commodore lost his life.

I passed a Sunday at Burlington, and was gratified, as I have been elsewhere in the northern and middle states, by witnessing the religious decorum and devotional regard with which that day is observed. It contains about 3500 inhabitants, and there are three or four churches. The proportion of these sacred edifices to the population in American towns and villages, I have had frequent, I may say constant, reason to dwell on with sincere pleasure. It becomes an interesting question, whether the descendants of the mother-country have not a larger portion of practical piety spread amongst them than is possessed by even the venerable parent herself? I must record my candid belief, from what has fallen under my ob-

servation, and limiting my remark to the northern and middle states, that they are not, at all events, behind us in that most essential respect; and also, that unless England improves in the holy example which she ought to exhibit to her Transatlantic children, the latter will, one day, cause the blush of shame to their proud and aristocratic progenitor, which all her superiority of station, military and naval prowess, arts, sciences, and wealth, will in vain seek to cover. The balance of religious zeal, in the sections alluded to, I almost fear, is even now against her; and should it increase, the United States of America will then triumph over us in illustrious pre-eminence, and on the noblest principles. She will then have conquered us with the weapons of that Divine philosophy which teaches piety to GOD, peace on earth, and good-will towards men!

Stepping on board a steam-boat that daily touches at this place, I proceeded down the lake to Whitehall, lying at its southern extremity. About mid-way we skirted the banks where are seen the remains of the fortress of Ticonderoga, calling up, as elsewhere, on these classic waters, a host of reminiscences, connected with the sacred cause of liberty, to the mind of an American. On leaving this place, the lake begins to contract its breadth within much narrower limits, and, at the distance of twelve miles from Whitehall, assumes

the appearance of a river closely shut in by ranges of perpendicular mountains, along which it winds in most beautiful meanders. Here and there patches of bright green meadow fill up the shallower parts of the channel, offering to the eye a contrast of the loveliest verdure with the ruggedness of the overhanging precipices.

Both Lake Champlain and Lake George, to which latter I bent my course from Whitehall—visiting the picturesque cascade of Glen's Falls in my way—exceed much, in pictorial effect, the more extended Lakes of Ontario and Erie. Lake George is esteemed the most romantic of the whole, and is one of the *choses à voir* for the fashionable visitants of Saratoga and Ballston Springs. It is encircled by a panorama of finely undulating mountains, covered with the most luxuriant woods, and thrown into all the forms of lovely variety on which a landscape-painter would delight to dwell. Its length is thirty-six miles, and greatest breadth four; and on its smooth and limpid surface repose a number of verdant islands, said to be equal to the days of the year—of which Diamond Island, where the fashionable loiterer amuses himself in hunting for crystals, and Tea Island, where is erected a summer-house for the accommodation of parties of pleasure, are among the most interesting. To a lover of the sport of angling these sweetly secluded waters afford ample

amusement, as they abound in the finest salmon-trout of considerable size, many of them exceeding twelve pounds in weight. United, also, with the romance of nature are the historical recollections with which the lake is associated, having been the scene of various warlike exploits in 1755 and 1757, between the French—at that period in possession of Quebec, under the command of Baron Dieskau and the Marquess de Montcalm, assisted by a body of Indians—and the English army, commanded successively by Sir William Johnson and Colonel Munroe. Vestiges of forts are still visible at the head of the lake. In one of these—Fort William Henry—the English garrison, after having concluded an honourable capitulation with Montcalm (who was destined, two years afterwards, to experience such a signal defeat on the plains of Abraham in Lower Canada), were cruelly massacred by the Indians attached to his army. At Fort Edward, another of the military posts of that day, General Abercrombie embarked his troops, amounting to 15,000 men, for the purpose of attacking Ticonderoga, and where is the point of outlet whence the waters of Lake George issue and mingle with those of Lake Champlain.

After remaining for two or three days amid the lovely seclusion of this fairy scene, I took my departure from the pretty village of Caldwell, crowning the margin of the crystal fountain, and

on the very brink of which is situated an excellent hotel, looking down on its reflected image in the water, and arrived once more at Albany — having driven sixty-two miles, and seen on the road the picturesque cataracts of the Hudson near Sandy Hill. On the following morning I descended this noble stream to the city of New York, which I again visited after an absence of nearly five months.

Ever mindful of home—"sweet, sweet home" —with which all my fondest recollections—bright and gloomy, sad and soothing — are associated, though thus widely separated from it, I have employed, as you will perceive, the first hours of my present leisure since my arrival at this place in order to attest the truth of the sentiment. To convince you that, on whatever distant soil my errant steps may wander — however exciting may be the object of the moment — however absorbing the enchantment of a scene, and the charm of a novelty uncontemplated before; — yet, that there exists a sunny spot of earth — an oasis of the mind — to which the magnetic needle of my affections still and ever points; and to which, however agitated, it is still and ever constant. To that home, across the Atlantic deep, I now despatch this fragile messenger of hopes and prayers, breathed forth for your health and happiness; assuring you how delighted I shall be when my

ps shall reassume the office of my fingers, and hen I can prove to you by actions, as well as ords, that I bring back

"A mind not to be changed by place or time"

ill then, adieu!

LETTER XVI.

American Court of Chancery—Wigs and Gowns—Chancellor's Salary — Forensic Eloquence — Formation of a Literary Society—Ex-President Adams—New York Deaf and Dumb Asylum—Depart for New Orleans—Canvass-back Ducks—Curious Invention—Potomac—Arrive in Virginia—Fredericksburg—Horrible Roads—Republican Equality—Singular Mode of Farming in Virginia — First Settlement of the State—Charlottesville—the Blue Mountains—Staunton—Separate from my Party—Business and Pleasure incompatible — Magnificence of the Weyer's Cave — Extraordinary Impudence of a Democrat Landlord.

The Weyer's Cave, Virginia,
14th Nov. 1831.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

DURING the few days that I remained in New York, after closing my last letter, and while making arrangements for a journey to the southern states, I took advantage of the sitting of the Court of Chancery in the City Hall, and attended there two or three times, in order to witness its proceedings. I had an additional inducement, beyond mere curiosity and a desire of information — that of being present at the arguing of a very important cause, in which my learned

friend of Albany, of whom I have made honourable mention as my intelligent companion at the Falls of Niagara, was one of the counsel. The court was presided over by Chancellor Walworth; a gentleman equally celebrated for his high legal attainments, and for his amiable deportment in private life, and who is president, also, of the State Temperance Society. The appearance of an American court of judicature varies considerably from that of the courts in England; principally, however, in being divested of that grave and solemn character which robes, wigs, and gowns, give to the latter. Though I think the cumbersome attire of wigs might, without disparagement to the "weightier matters of the law," be well dispensed with, yet the rest of the learned paraphernalia lend, beyond doubt, an imposing aspect to the administration of justice, and have a beneficial influence in the eyes of the *profanum vulgus*. Perhaps though, when I inform you what is the amount per annum of the chancellor's salary, you may be of opinion that, as far as respects himself, the less expense that is incurred, for the sake of personal distinction, the better; for costly ermine robes, and the daily adornment of a full, flowing, well-powdered wig, would cause rather a fearful deduction from two thousand dollars, or between *four and five hundred pounds a-year* — which form, I understand, the entire amount of remu-

neration for the worthy judge's services. Some *other* noble chancellors, nearer home, would look utterly aghast at a requital so derogatory from the dignity of the illustrious mace, and be inclined to deposit the official insignia on the shelf in hopeless despair.

The suit in question involved all the profundities of legal lore, and the labour of extensive research; and I was in no small degree gratified to hear cited a whole body of English reports, and learned authorities familiar to my ears as "household words." The weighty dicta of Coke, Camden, Hardwicke, Ellenborough, Eldon, and Redesdale, resounded through the court like the oracles of so many sibyls, and startled, for the moment, my apprehension, in hearing pronounced their well-known names, as to the locality in which they were uttered. Identity of time and place was, for the instant, quite confounded; and I instinctively looked around me to ascertain if I were not actually seated in Westminster Hall. I afterwards learnt, however, from my professional friend, that the common law of England especially, and reported cases, are of equal authority in the United States, or nearly so, as in the British forum, with obvious exceptions founded on distinction of government.

My intelligent Niagara companion addressed the court for three hours and a half, and displayed

a talent and a strength of legal reasoning, enforced in a truly logical, argumentative, and fluent style, that reflected highly on his forensic attainments. The point under discussion was a dry question of law, and therefore did not admit of any thing like impassioned eloquence; yet I must confess, after having heard a variety of professional speakers in America, that there appeared—making all allowances for the nature of the subject—much less of that animation and energy of tone and manner which characterise the more emphatic delivery of an English barrister. I am at the same time informed, that the comparative coldness of address which I had then witnessed — much less, I must acknowledge, in my friend than in the other speakers, and in which, where it prevails, is lost the greater strength and power that, in argument, so often command success — is not the general characteristic of American advocates; and that, with regard to another class of orators—members of Congress—I shall find in them sufficient both of energy and excitement, should I remain till the meeting of this body in December.

Having mentioned the small, and, I cannot but think, very unremunerating amount of the worthy chancellor's salary of the state of New York, it is but fair and honest towards the country to observe, that those of the judges of the supreme court of the United States are considerably higher;

and were the distinction less apparent between the two classes, it would better answer the ends of impartial justice. The salary of the chief justice is five thousand dollars, and that of each of the associate judges (of whom I believe there are five), four thousand five hundred; while three thousand five hundred dollars form the allowances of the attorney-general. These sums may be considered sufficient in a cheap country like America, where no particular style is required to be maintained; at the same time those of the judges, as also of some other officers, in the separate states, appear, to my humble judgment, somewhat below par.

On one of the several occasions of my attendance in the chancellor's court, I had the opportunity of being present at a convention of delegates, assembled in an adjoining room for the purpose of forming a literary and scientific society. The ex-president, Mr. Adams, was in the chair; and in a speech pronounced by him on the subject-matter of the meeting, he eulogised the various learned institutions existing in England, with that liberality of feeling which loses sight of national politics and jealousies while discussing the merits of those arts and sciences that humanise and exalt the mind. The allusion, as you may suppose, accompanied as it was by an expression of warm and unqualified panegyric, fell on my ears in silvery accents;

especially as I had understood that the political sentiments of this gentleman were not characterised by that favourable bias towards the country of my birth which marks the more moderate feelings of some of the other statesmen of America. He amused his auditory by a relation of the ludicrous circumstance that occurred on the original formation of the Royal Society of London, which he nevertheless praised most highly. He stated to them, that at one of the first meetings of that institution, when employed in examining, through a telescope, the moon's disc, a member who had been studiously engaged in surveying the luminary, suddenly declared, with marvellous astonishment, that he saw an *elephant in the moon!* The wondering group of literati surrounding him were perfectly startled at this unexpected intelligence; and first one and then the other applied his inquisitive eye to the portentous tube, in order to satisfy his very natural scepticism. The result, however, was the same: every man asserted the fact, with an emotion of incomprehensible surprise — gazing now on the unconscious orb, silently floating through her sphere, and now on each other; and looking, as might well be imagined, "unutterable things." It was "passing strange," they observed, and was a most undoubted and inconceivable phenomenon. At length one of the most incredulous, not to say "long-headed," of the astronomical party, pro-

posed an examination of the magical instrument through which they had been moon-gazing—when the miracle was at once accounted for by perceiving, to their utter confusion, that *a mouse* had insinuated itself between the glasses, and had been metamorphosed into a huge quadruped, at the distance of *two hundred and forty thousand miles!*

Previously to setting out, once more, in quest of southern adventures, I paid a most interesting visit to that excellent establishment, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, situated four miles from New York, and over which I was conducted, with much polite attention, by the Principal, Mr. Peet.

The institution contained, at the close of last year, eighty-five pupils, and is almost entirely supported by the state in which it is "located;" the receipts derived thence, including a small sum from the treasurer of New Jersey for the pupils sent from that state—the sale of garden produce, and of that of the workshop, &c.—amounted to near seventeen thousand dollars. From this sum a balance was carried over to the following year, after disbursing all current expenses, of 671 dollars. The objects of this beneficent charity are retained within the asylum during a period of five years, and are taught various trades, so as to enable them afterwards to support themselves.

Having been kindly invited to dine with Mr.

Peet, in a large room where the scholars were seated at table, I was particularly struck with the solemnity of the *mute grace*, which he performed by manual signs; while, all rising from their places, every eye was turned towards the silent and emphatic motion of his hands, expressing in hieroglyphic language, felt though unheard, the eloquent thanksgivings of the heart for the bounty provided. The meal being concluded, we repaired to the school-room, when the principal exhibited to me the various attainments in knowledge of his interesting pupils. He first motioned with his fingers as to the place I came from, which they immediately wrote down with perfect correctness. He then intimated to them, in a similar manner, his wish that they should "think something of me." One boy wrote down, that he thought I was "an Irish gentleman;" another pencilled down on his slate—"I think that gentleman is going to see the Deaf and Dumb Asylum at Hartford," &c. &c. I afterwards, at the master's request, gave them a word on which to compose a sentence. I named "the Saviour." On this subject, after a little reflection, several of them expressed, in writing, sentiments at once orthodox and scriptural, respecting the great atonement accomplished for mankind by the ever-blessed Redeemer of the world—indicative of their love for, and their belief in him—and in

language which evinced, in connexion with their ideas, that their diligent and conscientious instructor had not neglected his duty towards them. It still farther evinced, that God, in his overruling providence, can touch the heart, though he has stopped the ear from listening to his praises, and though he has tied down the tongue from uttering thanksgivings to his name!

Before leaving the city, once more, for the south, I had an opportunity of witnessing the confiding liberality of the booksellers of New York, in a manner that equally gratified and surprised me. Wishing to purchase some books, I stepped into the shop of Pendleton and Hill, situated in Broadway; and among several works which I selected were two that related to the same subject. Being doubtful which of them contained the better information, I stated to one of the partners—Mr. Hill, I believe—the uncertainty I felt as to the choice; when he very civilly observed, that I was quite at liberty to take them home, and make my election at leisure. I informed him, however, that I was immediately departing for the south, and should be absent for a considerable period. The circumstance, he replied, made no difference whatever; since, if I were inclined to trouble myself with them, I could return the least eligible of the two works on my next visit to the city, and that there was not the least necessity, in the interim,

either to pay for them, or leave any deposit. I confess, that my admiration at this most disinterested and confiding proposal to a perfect stranger, whom he had never seen before in his shop or elsewhere, or ever heard of, was raised to the highest degree. Aware that so many rogues and vagabonds fly to America for refuge from the offended laws of Europe, and that some of these must occasionally play off their ingenious contrivances on the public, I asked him how he would venture to trust a person who was entirely unknown to him, and how he was assured that he would ever behold me again? The result, however, is, that there was so much of honest and generous candour about this worthy bookseller, and the gratification arising from a feeling of confidence is so great, that I determined to avail myself of it, and fairly carried off the books, without paying a single farthing for them, to accompany me to New Orleans. I left Mr. Hill, at the same time, with the impression that, however numerous might be either the foreign or native rogues in New York, he himself had never been deluded by them; and, at all events, whether such had been the case or not, that he was a most liberal and deserving member of the fraternity of booksellers.

On the 8th of November I left the capital of Manhattan Island, in order to proceed to New

Orleans, situated on the southern boundary of the United States, and lying, from New York, at the distance of upwards of two thousand miles. This excursion was leading me several degrees farther to the south than I had yet been to the north; since the capital of Louisiana lies in 29° 58′ N. latitude, while the former is in 40° 40′ N., and Quebec in 46° 55′ N.

It had been my original intention, as you are aware, to have revisited my *natale solum* in the latter part of the present month; but finding my health benefited, during the progress of my late tour, and discovering very much more to admire, in the various institutions of this country—in the social, moral, and religious fabric—than I had previously expected, I have deferred my return to the spring of the ensuing year. I felt desirous, also, before I quitted the Republic, to be present at some of the debates in Congress, which assemble every year at Washington, in the first week of December; and as the approaching session will continue sitting to a late period, it will enable me to gratify my curiosity, after having explored the banks of the magnificent Mississippi. I understand that our Transatlantic brethren leave us at an interminable distance behind them in the race of oratory; as, instead of mere hours, I am told that a single member will sometimes run on, in a fluent course of declamation, within the walls of

the Capitol, for *three consecutive days!* To avoid, therefore, the tediousness of repetition, I shall transfer you, at once, to the interesting shores of the Potomac; along whose meandering stream you have, already, strolled with me as far as Mount Vernon, and which I had imagined I should never behold again.

Though I am happy to say you are by no means an epicure, equally with myself, yet I ought, nevertheless, to notice, *en passant*, out of respect for American gastronomy, a very delicious "*bonne bouche*" that I enjoyed at Baltimore, on my way to the southward, in the shape of some canvass-back ducks. They are esteemed a great delicacy, being superior to all other species of wild ducks, to which class they belong, and are only in season during three or four of the winter months. They are found in considerable flocks, at this period, on the river Susquehannah, where they feed on the wild celery growing in the shallow portions of the stream, which imparts a peculiarly fine flavour to their flesh. I certainly enjoyed the wild fowl much before the fish called chad, so highly praised by Captain Hall, whose description alone would almost have induced a gourmand to cross the Atlantic in order to partake of it. But "*de gustibus non disputandum est.*"

During the two days I passed at Baltimore, I had the pleasure of accompanying the directors of

the Baltimore and Ohio rail-road, along with a numerous party, to "open the road" as far as it had been constructed, which was somewhere about forty miles. It is, as I have mentioned in a former letter, a splendid work; and is intended to run through the enormous distance of 360 miles, to join the Ohio river at Pittsburg, at the moderate cost, considering the extent, of about two millions sterling. This noble work strongly evinces, I must acknowledge, and most willingly, a spirit, enterprise, ingenuity, intelligence, and industry, redounding greatly, along with their other gigantic works, to the honour and credit of the inhabitants of the United States, and which none but the Anglo-American people, and the English, from whom they spring, of all the nations in the world, could have accomplished.

I saw here an ingenious invention, called a friction-wheel, made by an American about four years ago, which, in consequence of the diminished resistance that it offers, when in motion, enables the same power to draw nearly four times the weight of an ordinary wheel. With this construction, the application of a power equal to one pound, as I understood the engineer, who is a brother of the president director, will draw 440; while applied to the common machine it will only draw 120. A single horse is thus able to drag along a thousand barrels of flour, or the extra-

ordinary weight of *forty tons*,—an advantage of incalculable importance in mechanical operations.

Embarking at Washington in a small and inauspicious-looking steam-boat, substituted, *pro tempore*, for the regular boat, which, for the satisfaction of the passengers, we were informed had blown up the week previously, and scalded to death an unfortunate fireman, I once more coursed my way past Mount Vernon, in the society of a gentleman and two ladies whom I had accompanied from New York, and who, like myself, were *en route* for New Orleans. As I have formerly observed, the Potomac is a noble and expansive stream, presenting much of picturesque beauty on various portions of its banks; the "*beau morceau*" of the whole being the late residence of the illustrious "father of his country."

After a passage of sixty miles on this once Indian river, which now only retains the shadowy name of a hapless race, long since swept away—the "*stat nominis umbra*" of the warrior tribes who died, after bravely fighting, but in vain, to secure their cherished independence—we landed on the shores of Virginia. Stepping from the boat into a coach, we rolled onward, for the night, to Fredericksburg, a distance of nineteen miles; the greater part of which we performed by the chaste light of a full moon. There being nothing remarkable to detain us here, we prosecuted our

journey, on the following day, through an execrably bad road of seventy miles, to Charlottesville. Rugged, however, and broken up as it was, there was not a single labourer at work, nor a barrowful of materials with which to repair it. This very essential duty, whenever it is performed, if ever, devolves on the proprietors of the adjoining lands; but, to confess the truth, the soil, generally, throughout the distance, was so barren, and the very scanty population so widely scattered—so "few and far between"—that, like the ancient Indian river just named, the road remained, but the landlords were all gone. So on we jolted, breaking and snapping to pieces our harness, rotten and woe-begone, like the deep ruts that we were ever and anon tumbling over, and which we tied and tagged together with pieces of rope, as well as we could, till, as a gentle relief to our aching bones and sorrowing hearts, we reached a solitary cabaret by the road-side, where we were to dine. And here we were amused by a specimen of republican equality, in the easy and unceremonious freedom of our amiable and facetious driver, who, on dinner being served up, stalked into the "*salon à manger*" with the careless nonchalance of a bidden guest—seated himself at the table with the ladies, whose elegant dresses presented rather a violent contrast to the grotesque habiliments of honest Jehu, and entered into con-

versation, and cracked his jokes, with all the agreeable and winning familiarity imaginable.

On resuming our journey, as we were now within sight of the beautiful and romantic ridge of the Blue Mountains, I took a seat on the box alongside my travelling companion (as, I suppose, I should call him) of the whip, in order the better to enjoy the fine and varied scenery before me. Conversing with him, as a little additional "*passatempo*," he informed me that his home lay on the opposite side of the mountains, then in full view in the distance, and that he had driven but for a short time on the road between Fredericksburg and Charlottesville, and which he was by no means inclined to continue. In short his tone was that of dissatisfaction with his present situation. Feeling, of course, somewhat interested in his history, having just had him as a "boon companion" at the dinner-table, I inquired the cause of his apparently strong antipathy; when, to my utter astonishment, but secret amusement, recollecting so vividly what had taken place within a short half-hour previously, he said the reason was, because there was more of "equality" in his own part of the country, "where people were treated all alike, without making any distinction; and to which he should, therefore, return with as little delay as possible." It struck me that, at all events, he could not reproach any of the party

whom he was driving with anti-social practices, or with infractions of his ultra-democracy; and that if he enjoyed the same unrestrained intercourse with all mankind as he had done with us, and for the effecting of this object had only to consult his own free will, which, it appeared to me, would never be wanting, he ought to be a most contented and happy being. I was not quite sure that his observation was not directed towards myself; and that it did not contain a gentle hint to take the reins of his horses into my *own* hands, while *he* retired to the inside of the vehicle, in order to *recreate* himself with the conversation of the *ladies*.

We were far from sorry, on reaching Charlottesville, to have gained our quarters for the night; as a drive of seventy miles, even on excellent roads, is, as a matter of mere pleasure, sufficiently long. Where, however, as in the present instance, these are found in a state of utter abandonment, and running through a country almost destitute of habitations, it becomes then rather an endurance than a gratification. I am bound, at the same time, in justice to observe, that this portion of Virginia is accounted one of the worst in the state, in which there are, beyond doubt, many very rich and fertile districts; and as to extent of boundary, this little sovereignty exceeds, if I mistake not, that of any other member of the

confederation. It will afford you some idea of the immense surface of territory possessed by the United States, when I inform you, that this state alone, of the twenty-four composing the Union, covers more ground than the whole of England; the greatest length, running along its southern boundary, being 440 miles. The state of New York, nearly as large, comprises 46,000 square miles; and the entire territory of the United States the enormous amount of *two millions*.

With respect to the cultivation of the land on the eastern side of the Blue Mountains, or in what is called Old Virginia, I received a singular piece of information, as well from my "equality" friend the driver, as from much more intelligent persons, and which some of the patches of soil that I had just seen appeared well to confirm. I allude to the system, adopted in the section referred to, of raising a continual succession of crops without ever putting a single load of compost on the land. In the course of time, therefore, its strength is entirely exhausted; and when the planters have thus "worked it out," they retrench their expenses and live on the productiveness of their slaves. This means, as I was informed—and it infers something peculiarly abhorrent to the mind—that they keep their unhappy slaves as a kind of "live stock," from the sale of the produce of whom, in the shape of their children, they raise

money to supply their expenses, and thus maintain their station in life; just planting, or sowing, so much of the spent land as will provide subsistence for these human cattle; for into such the slaves are, in fact, converted.

Such a system of non-tillage, and consequent destruction of the prolific virtues of the soil, and of the profitable returns which a due cultivation would insure—leaving out of sight the barbarities with which slavery must be more or less ever connected — casts a very negative reflection on these *soi-disant* farmers with regard to husbandry. I had some difficulty in believing the fact, but was assured by several persons of its truth. To imagine that this territorial waste arises from ignorance, in the present day of the "schoolmaster," is impossible; neither can it arise from indifference to pecuniary emolument, since that appears to be repelled by the periodical sale of slaves; nor yet from any rule of computation as to the comparative price of tillage, in reference to the emoluments of the succeeding harvest, and terminating against the value of the latter, as I understand the farmers in "New Virginia," on the other side of the "blue ridge," carefully manure their lands, at no superior advantage as to cost, and derive, as they merit, luxuriant and remunerating crops. There seems nothing, therefore, with which to charge them but bad judgment, and this, in the

present case, is so nearly associated with ignorance, that I own myself fairly puzzled; and must rest satisfied with giving you a bare knowledge of the fact, and leaving you to draw your own comments.

Virginia was the first of the states now forming the confederation, with the exception of North Carolina, where an English colony was established, and which took place in 1607, under the auspices of the London Company, constituted by letters patent granted by James I. The settlement, in honour of the royal patron, was called Jamestown, and lies on the south-eastern part of its territory. The earliest of these plantations, however, was on the island of Roanoke, at the mouth of Albemarle Sound, in North Carolina, and was effected under the influence of Sir Walter Raleigh, who had obtained a patent from Queen Elizabeth, granting to him such "remote, heathen, and barbarous lands as he might discover and occupy." This occurred in 1585; and so marvellous were the reports of the beauty of the country, made by the captains of the discovery-ships on their return, that her majesty, delighted with the description, and anxious to perpetuate the remembrance that it had been discovered during the reign of a virgin queen, called it Virginia. At the first period of English colonisation in America, and for a considerable time subse-

quently, the name of Virginia, thus royally bestowed, gave denomination to the whole eastern coast of North America.

There being nothing interesting in the *locale* of Charlottesville, except the State College, erected in the town, and the residence of the late statesman, Mr. Jefferson, in the vicinity of it, we renewed, on the following day, our wayfaring labours, by proceeding forty miles, to Staunton. The day's excursion was highly interesting, as our road lay directly over the lofty ridge of the Blue Mountains, which had afforded us the principal, if not the only, object of attraction during our route of the previous day. The reason of their being distinguished by a term denoting colour, is the circumstance of the bluish tinge with which, at a considerable distance, they appear to be impressed. The views from them, as from most mountain elevations, exhibit a mixture of romantic boldness, grandeur, beauty, and variety; and the labour of mounting the ascent, up which I walked for the purpose of better enjoying the scene, was infinitely more than repaid by the fineness and diversity of the unobstructed prospect.

I was now to take leave of the party whom I had accompanied thus far from New York, and whose society I had, at the commencement of our tour, proposed to enjoy as far as New Orleans. But I perceived, and not for the first time, that

pleasure and business are but ill-assorted elements for accomplishing two opposite purposes. They are a species of Whig and Tory — a Clay's man and Jackson's man — tariff and anti-tariff — attempting an impossible coalition, yet ever pulling in a contrary direction, and which the first short cut in the road on the one hand, or a beauty or phenomenon of nature on the other, will on the instant dissolve. The gentleman and his family with whom I had been travelling, and who were persons of amiable dispositions, were proceeding to the capital of Louisiana, on affairs of the latter description; while *la belle Nature* was the object of my search, and the pursuit of which had alone called into action, on the present occasion, my powers of locomotion.

The two splendid curiosities of the "Natural Bridge" and the "Weyer's Cave," unseen by any of us — the former diverging but little from the direct route of our journey — offered attractions to myself not to be resisted; and as my fellow-travellers were content to sacrifice these Virginian "lions," for the sake of gaining a couple of days, we parted at Staunton. And here I must remark — and I am sure I do it without the smallest feeling of unkindness — that, judging from the present, as from other instances which had occurred to me elsewhere, it forcibly struck me that the Americans are, generally speaking, by no means such lovers

of nature as are the English. In this respect I must certainly coincide with Captain Hall, who, in some part of his work on North America, expresses an opinion in affirmation of the fact. At the same time, while I state what appears to me to be the truth, I think I can also perceive the cause which lies at the foundation of much of that diversity existing between us, with regard to taste and other moral endowments of the mind. The reason, I have no doubt, arises from the constant and universal occupation of the citizens in business, and from the possession of little of that aristocratic leisure so amply enjoyed in England, and which, to a greater or less extent, is essential to the cultivation of a refined taste, either for the "sublime and beautiful" in nature, or for the fine arts. This is a cause, too, which every successive year will gradually tend to remove; and I am quite convinced,—to prove that I have no bias except that of justice, not to say partiality, towards them—any thing, in short, but a feeling of prejudice or antipathy,—that if the Anglo-American people can only hold firmly together, in the continued union of their confederated states, in the course of a hundred or two hundred years they will become as powerful a nation, and, what is still better, as intelligent and moral, as any that either ancient or modern times has exhibited to the world.

I was now to enact a *pas seul*, instead of assisting in a *pas de quatre*. Mounting, therefore, a stout little Virginian pony, I cantered off to the Weyer's Cave, distant about twenty miles from Staunton, leaving the town in one direction just as my late companions were hastening off in the opposite one. The morning was fine and warm, though now the middle of November. My road lay for seven miles through the depths of an extensive forest, where the majesty of the trees, the ever-changing objects of the continually meandering path, and, in addition, the deep solitude, unbroken by the song of a single bird, or the appearance of a single human being or human habitation, conspired to raise an interesting excitement of mind. Every thing was silent as the grave — a desert wilderness reigned around, with a hushed and mysterious solemnity. And yet the same Spirit, I could not help ejaculating to myself, that "moved on the face of the waters," breathes o'er the pines of this forest, and rustles through its falling leaves —

> "Since God is ever present, ever felt —
> In the void waste as in the city full —
> And where He vital breathes there must be joy."

Emerging thence, I came in sight of a long and waving line of the mountain-ridge which I had so lately passed, and that forms such a pro-

minent and untiring object in the landscape. The features of the country were altogether changed from what I had hitherto observed. I was now in what is called the Valley of Virginia, and found the land to be as fertile and well cultivated as it had previously been the reverse. Rich and smiling farms were scattered about on all sides, displaying at once the bounty of nature and the diligent care of the provident husbandman. This luxuriant tract continues, with but few intervals of inferior soil, throughout the entire length of the valley, extending a considerable number of miles, as far as the romantic junction of the Shenandoah and Potomac, at Harper's Ferry.

The Weyer's Cave presents the most extraordinary, splendid, and beautiful subterranean exhibition that is perhaps to be seen in any part of the world. The countless myriads of stalactites and petrifactions, of every size, form, and colour, from the purest white to the darkest green and brightest vermilion, and from the dimensions of an organ to those of an icicle, exceed all that can be imagined. Many of the numberless chambers contained in it, of which one or two appear nearly as spacious as Westminster Hall, are literally hung round with these glittering spars, presenting, in various places, the most picturesque and fanciful drapery of petrified and transparent substances, and reminding me, from their gorgeous appear-

ance, and the situation in which they were beheld, of the magical halls of an Arabian enchanter.

Having procured a guide, and a number of boys to carry torches, I entered this fairy palace just as the moon was softly brightening over the blue mountains, which might now have well changed their denomination from blue to silver, as the former was absorbed altogether in the flood of radiant light that was poured down upon them. The entrance to this laboratory of Nature, where she works in silence and secrecy, producing the most enchanting forms and devices, lies on the precipitous side of a hill. It is excavated by an unknown and inartificial process into a thousand chambers and galleries, extending to a length of upwards of half a mile, and of very considerable breadth. Indeed, many of its caverns and recesses have never yet been explored; and those which are known require a conducting thread to guide the adventurer, as much as did the celebrated Cretan labyrinth of ancient story.

The chamber which is first entered is called the "vestibule,"—being bound, as a faithful narrator, to attend to the classical nomenclature of the place,—and whence you proceed, through a rock of petrifaction, to the "Dragon's Room." Here are perceived numberless and varied formations of stalactites, and a huge, outlandish

figure of the same material, emblematical of the poetical personage that gives to the apartment its designation. Winding along a narrow gallery, the exploring visitor descends, by a steep ladder at its extremity, into what is denominated "Solomon's Temple," where is beheld a sublime and extraordinary sight, worthy of the illustrious title by which it is named. On one side is exhibited an immense, wave-like incrustation of the most beautifully white and transparent petrifaction, extending from the ceiling to the floor, representing a cascade falling over a precipice, and appearing to have conglaciated in the very act of descent. This is fancifully termed the "Falls of Niagara;" and, associated as it is with the hidden depths of the subterranean world, and lighted up alone by the flickering and lurid glare of torches, impresses the imagination with a sentiment of wonder and superstitious awe. The effect was truly magical and full of interest. Turning to another side of this marvellous cavern, is seen "Solomon's Throne," elevated to a height, and thrown into a shape, well becoming the imaginary chair of state of a sovereign prince, and forming one entire mass of glittering crystals. Near to it stands "Solomon's Pillar;" while in an apartment adjoining are beheld ten thousand stalactites suspended from the roof, of various

spiral forms, and of a perfectly white colour, called by the anti-poetical name of the "Radish Room."

Proceeding onward, through a long and winding passage, you ascend, by another ladder, to what has received the name of the "Tambourine, or Drum Room;" decorated with a splendid drapery of crystal workmanship, and semipellucid curtains of different hues, spread over the walls like the embellishments of a lady's drawing-room. These were truly admirable; some of them forming, in the loveliest white spar, the appearance of canopies, and others falling in ample sweep from the ceiling to the floor, and exhibiting as graceful and softly flowing shapes as so many folds of silk. Here are displayed immense sheets of congelations, called the "drums," which, on being struck, emit a sound resembling that of a gong. On leaving these instruments of unearthly melody, threading other galleries, and surmounting "Jacob's Ladder," you pass through the "Senate Chamber," and the "Music Gallery"—each presenting a diversified array of gorgeous gems of superhuman fabric — into "Washington's Hall," the most splendid and extensive chamber of the cave. The dimensions of it are very considerable, being ninety yards in length, twenty wide, and fifty in height. The spars and crystal formations of this room, if so it may be called, are particularly brilliant,

the roof being apparently supported by musical columns ranged along its sides, and which, by passing a stick rapidly over their surface, produce a profusion of singular intonations like a ring of bells. "The Father of his Country" is here mounted on a superb pedestal of the same transparent mineral, exceeding in brightness the lustre of Parian marble, and might be supposed a second Rhadamanthus, descended to the shades below, to administer the impartial justice which he taught and executed in the world above. It struck me that these hints of popular feeling, addressed to the memory of the great hero of the Revolution, might act as a gentle reminiscence to the senators of a country that he formed, and over which he presided with such devoted patriotism, that the vote which was passed in congress two years ago, to raise a monument at Washington in honour of its first and most illustrious president, remains to this day a dead letter on the journals of their proceedings.

I should be told, perhaps, in answer, that the patriot is embalmed in the grateful recollections of his countrymen, and that he lives in the bright records of his nation's history. All this I grant; and yet I cannot but think that these recollections must be rather cold, and to a stranger appear somewhat doubtful, when they do not evidence the internal workings of the heart by something

of an external and visible form; which, while it might ornament the capital of a rising empire, would arrest the eye and fix the attention of the young aspirant for future fame. Whatever may be said of the generation coeval with the exploits of a chief who has deserved so well of his country, still posterity demands, and the foreigner travelling through the land looks for, some durable and recording memorial of a hero who has at once ennobled and adorned human nature.

If the conqueror in the Olympic games was crowned with laurel, and had temples and statues erected to his honour, the veteran chief who has laid the foundations of his country's independence and glory, merits at least an equal distinction with the contenders in a chariot race, with boxers, wrestlers, poets, and orators.

Out of respect to the late President's wife, I must not omit to mention what is called "*Lady* Washington's Drawing-room," in which is displayed a variety of the most fantastical and beautiful drapery, of a bright green colour, edged with white, and hanging in the form of curtains. At a short distance from this, with very appropriate coincidence, lies the "Diamond Room," well deserving its title from the extreme brilliancy of its spars, and their close resemblance to those costly ornaments. Continuing my researches, I now passed successively the "Pyramids," "Pompey's

Pillar," and the "Falls of the Ganges;" and came, at length, to one of the most gorgeous specimens of petrifaction in the whole cave, standing in "Jefferson's Hall." It is formed of a massive body of spar that would probably weigh many hundred tons, and is decorated with the most graceful and regular flutings, covering its entire surface. This is denominated the "Tower of Babel," and is, without the slightest exaggeration, a truly magnificent piece of natural crystal workmanship.

Passing a very fine incrustation of a silvery brightness, resembling the new moon,—being elevated towards the ceiling, and producing an optical delusion highly interesting,—I now scaled the rugged and slippery rocks of the "Giant's Causeway." The object that I proposed to myself, as the reward of my toil, was to see the "Statue of Buonaparte," beheld by very few in consequence of its difficult access. This circumstance has operated greatly in its favour, since, by being seldom touched, or tarnished by the smoke of torches, it preserves all its original splendour of colour, and presents a snowy whiteness and brilliancy of spar exceeding all the rest. In this respect, it was a matchless specimen of the purest and most beautiful crystallisation.

But it is high time to pause in my description, though I have not given you more than a tithe

of the wonders of this gorgeous cave, and which infinitely surpasses every thing of a similar nature that I have ever seen elsewhere. In point of interest, though not similarity, it forcibly recalls to my remembrance the superb caves of Ellora, on the plains of Hindostan, in which India's ten thousand gods are enshrined in colossal stature. You may imagine the absorbing delight that I took in this subterranean research when I inform you, that I remained gazing and exploring for five hours, to the no small surprise of my guide, who told me that few remained so long or penetrated so far. I entered the cave about seven in the evening, after riding twenty miles, just as the lovely moon was throwing her "silver mantle" over the sombre screen of the blue mountains; and when I came out, her glittering orb had passed the zenith and was fast declining to the western hills. The only apprehension I entertained, during my visit to these darksome regions, was the fear of our lights going out; a circumstance that was nearly occurring two or three times, when it would have been, I think, physically impossible to have extricated ourselves from the endless galleries, traversing each other, in which we were involved—more intricate, I should imagine, than even the celebrated labyrinth of Dædalus. If capable, however, of being effected, my excellent guide, James Raynes, would have

accomplished it; for I never met a more attentive or intelligent conductor, or a person possessing a more *con amore* spirit of adventure than himself, and which would have led him to remain till midnight of the following day had I been so inclined. Therefore, should you ever visit this country, I strongly recommend him to you as an indefatigable cicerone.

On rising the following morning, in the little miserable cabaret where I slept, I had a downright specimen of ultra-democratic manners, and indeed insolence, in the person of my despotic host Benjamin Bryans. Discovering that I had no water in my room, though perceiving the requisite apparatus for washing, I requested the servant of the house to bring me some, when I was given to understand, that the hospitable landlord refused permission to have it brought up. Fancying there must be some mistake, I descended the stairs, and civilly renewed my request, on which I was informed by the mob-monarch himself, (representing no doubt, as he thought, in his own person, the majesty of the people of all the twenty-four states of the Union), that it was the custom of his house that all the guests should wash *in the yard.* On remonstrating against this outlandish regulation, and begging, at all events, as I had never been accustomed to perform my ablutions in public, that, for courtesy's sake to a

stranger, he would relax the singularity of his rule in my favour, he sternly replied, "that I was no better than any body else, and that if I did not choose, like the rest of mankind, to perform the operation down stairs, I might defer it till the following morning, when I might be gratified in my taste elsewhere." I was, as you may suppose, absolutely astounded at the publican's impudence, and want of even Hottentot politeness. Finding, however, that resistance was vain, and further remonstrance useless, there being no other house of accommodation in the place, I was fain to submit to the sovereign fiat of this autocrat of Virginia. After ruminating in my chamber for a few minutes on my singular position, and whether it might not be as well to adjourn my toilet altogether to the banks of the river which I was about to pass, in returning to Staunton, I at last walked down stairs into the yard like a whipped schoolboy, and, *in front of the inn and the houses of the village*, went through the manual operations with as much patience and decorum as I could.

After this evolution I was not long in hastening my departure; and, re-mounting my excellent Virginian pony, I wended my way back to Staunton, as much astonished with Mr. Benjamin Bryans' barbarism as I had been surprised and delighted with the Weyer's Cave. In justice, however, to the Republic, I must say, that the con-

duct above alluded to is quite an exception to the general rule—a piece of savage life isolated from the rest of mankind, and standing apart by itself —since I have never hitherto experienced any thing but attention and kindness. At the same time it may be observed, that Virginia is a slave-holding state; and I can easily imagine the evil influence of this circumstance both on mind and manners. I am also informed, that I shall perceive a general and radical change for the worse in the character of the people, as contrasted with those of the north, the farther I proceed to the southward.

My paper is now exhausted, though not, I fear, before your patience. I shall therefore conclude, according to that law of necessity, (fortunately for yourself) which, as in the case of the despotic publican of Virginia, admits of no alternative. For the present, then, *je vous fais mes adieux!*

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

LONDON:
J. MOYES, CASTLE STREET, LEICESTER SQUARE.